NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Goilala

VOLUME No: 5

ACCESSION No: 496.

1948 - 1950

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea, PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOILALA

ACCESSION NG. 496

VOL. No. 5: 1948-1950 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 20

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1/48-49	35	Edwards. E.R 20	Kanitata, Ganiavoi, Lobudona,	Map	6.7.48 -5.8.46
			anu, Gagari, lapaulo, Kunimaipa		
]			Lupila, Kan Valley Enan,		
			Ono valley, Keni, Auraipa,		
			valley, uni, Kouru, Djan,		
]			Genevi, Akaifu valley, Ipi		<u></u>
			Valley, Karvama, Tapala,		
			Meipa, Kaiwara, Koifa,		
	-		Tonamena, Raumenemena.		
2/48-49	21	Chester-KI P.O	Ivane, Auga, Vanape and	IMap	19.7.48-20. 8.48
<u> </u>			upper Chirima Valley		
[3]3/48-49	13	Edwards . E'R	Raunena, Tonamera,	1 Mag	20.9.48-30.948
			Kamurai, Kanitata, Jantapu	-	
			Amena, Eli, Bizora, Gagari	-	
	-		oury Mt. tigiri, Ganiavan		-
Fully Line	21	Curity (Gwen, Kuburu,	-	25.5.15.26.5
[4]4/48-49				-	29,8.48-26948
[5]5/48-49 [] [] [] []	1	Edwards. E.R. P.O	Transfer to the transfer to		12.948-13.10.4
	-		Neleme Komu, uni, Mt. Banavi	-	
			Timoni, Konomi, Bonzo	-	
			Nou' Sema, Ipi Valley, Ela	-	
			valley, Mt. Kadom area,	-	-
			Mt. Main Aka [Continue		

PATROL REPORT OF: GOLALA

ACCESSION No. 496

VOL. No: 5: 1948-19 50 NUMBER OF REPORTS:

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
]	25			Enau Gagavi, Lupila, Bizoa,		
]				Eli, ony Lobidona, Ganianai		
]				Kanitata		ion of -Libers
6]6/49-49	14	Chester K.	P.0	Lavavai, Ilai, Goilala Police Post	1 Majo	15-10-48-29-10-4
7]7/48-49	18	Edwards. E.K	P.0	Kanitata, Ganivai, Lobudona, Omu	1 Map	26.10.49-21.11.48
				Gagavi, Lapaulo, Kimimaija		
1				Lupila, Enau Gagavi, Bizoa, Eli,	• •	
				Ameha, Givena, Javanar, Ivipury,		
	X			wereme Komu, uni, trunisa,		
[]	-			Galap, Gerebi, Koifa, Nalapu		
[].				Inapero, Tonamena, Ranmonama	1	
[8]9/48-49	15	Edwards. E.K	P.0	Kunimaipa and Karvama	Map	3.12.48-17.12.4
[9]9/49-49	N	Brand R.H	CPO	Western Loloipa Valley	Map	23.11.48-25.12:48
[10]10/48-49	9	Chester . K.1	P.O	Port Moresby from Tapini via		27.12.49-10.1.49
[]				Mariboi and Goal Gardens		
III]4/48-49	1rt	Brand Ritt	СРО	Diamoro River area. Upper Kuni		14.1.49- 1.2.49
				. Anea. Kubuna and Kairiku.		G .
[12]12/49-49	25	Edwards E.R	70	Kataija, Maipa, Kwapa, Tapala		161.49-19.2.4
[]				Akaifu Kunimaipa , Loloipa laller	1	-
[13/13/49-49	16	Brand- R.H	CPO			15.3.49- 5.47
[14]1/49-50	21	Kent-JW	P.0	Boilboi District, Aibala valley,		1.9.49,- 2.1.50
[].				liwora valley, vetapu valley,		
fr 1				Laloge Valley, Bilava valley		

PATROL REPORT OF: GOILALA

ACCESSION No. 496

VOL. No: 5: 1948-1950 NUMBER OF REPORTS:

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL			MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
]				Auga valley, Kai ape valley,		
]				Ivanie valley, Loloipa valley		
5/2/49-50	14	Bottvill. A.M	P.0	Kunimaipa, Akaipu, Ipi, Tapala,		20.6.49-29.7.49
]				and Weipa Valleys		
16]3/49-90	8	Kent I.W	f.0	Middle Aibala River Valley	Map	25.2.50-7.3.19
17/4/49-50	14	Bottrill AM.	P.0	Lavavai, Watagoipa, Maini,		24.3.90-194.50
[]				Laitata, Ivei-ava, Copu, Loloava		
				Kilaepa, Gane Ilai, Kidivi		
				Kerau, Kataipa , Tawuni village		
[]				in the Tau'ade area		
[18]	5	Kent. J.W	P.0	Vetapin and Auga River Valley		3.4.58-30.4.58
				and winary trea		
[19] 8/49-50	14	Bottvill AM	FO	Loloipa, Kummaipa, Bubu, Akaify		17.5:50-27.7.50
				Tapala, Meipa, Kwapa, Iamolo		
[]				valley		
[20]9/49-50	31.	Kent. J.W		Auga River Valley, Upper and Ovange		25.5.50-30.6.5
				treas of Udabe kiver Valley.		
[]	1				1	
	1	30				
FI						
						No.
17.						
00 1	-				-	

CENTRAL DISTRICT
GOILALA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-13 of 48/49

1-9 of 49/50 (Nos. 6 and 7 missing)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yalala (Central) Report No. 1 of 48/49 Patrol Conducted by 8. h & dwards P.O
District of J. S. A. Edwards P.O.
Area Patrolled
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 6./
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/19
Medical /19
Objects of Patrol) General administration 2) Enamination of Auraipa Valley
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
Forwarded, please.
/ /19 District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL FROM -

KUNIMAIPA POLICE POST.

PATROL TO -

lide

KANITATA, GANIAWAI, LOBUDONA, OMU, GAGAVI, LAPAULO, KUNIMAIPA, LUPILA, KAU VALLEY, ENAU, ONO VALLEY, KENI, AURAIPA VALLEY, UNI, KOMU, DJAU, GEREBI, AKAIFU VALLEY, IPI VALLEY, KARUAMA, TAPALA, MEIPA, KAIWARA, KOIFA, TONAMENA, RAUMENAMBAA.

PURPOSE OF PATROL -

(i) General Administration.

(ii) Examination of AURAIPA VALLEY.

PATROL COMMENCED -

6 July,1948.

PATROL COMPLETED -

5 August, 1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL -

E.R.Edwards, P.O.
No.2074 Const. OMARO
" 3801 " DAIMBARI
" 5036 " HEROMA

Interpreter AILAI

TOKAI (Ill. Did not complete patrol).

Personal servant.

COST OF PATROL -

3 lbs.red face paint. 2 yds, trade calico.

3 doz.fish lines. 2 pkts.fishhooks.

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREAS. - District Services - GOILALA P.Rs. 5/47-48, 10/47-48,14/47-48,26/47-48,2L/47-48.

Medical - No Record.

SKETCH MAP -

Attached to Report.

TRANSPORT -

Human Porterage. 1311 Man Hours. (Daily average of 12 carriers).

E.R. Edwards, P.O. 7/8/48.

Tuesday, 6 July, 1948.

O800 hrs.departed KUNIMATPA Police Post,6500'.

Travelling N. Steady descent down cane-grass covered slopes of KANITATA area (V.C.MANAI). Scattered gardens and hamlets. Crossed JEVI WATAIZ River,4400'. Steep climb through scrub and cane grass to GANIAWAI group of villages,5700', (V.C.KOTOMARA). Village matters. Up through katore groves and over BIPI Spur,6850'. Across the grassy slopes of LOBUDONA (V.C.SUIZ) and OMU (V.Cs.GAINAI and KURANA). Extensive gardens. Numerous settlements. Majority of people away dancing in SUASI area. Past OMU Rest House,6400'. Crossed RUKURUKU Creek,5350', into GAGAVI area (V.C.INAI'A). Climb up rocky slope -- scrub and katoro -- to GAGAVI Rest House,6450'. Arrived 1330 hrs. Village matters. Night at GAGAVI.

Wednesday, 7 July, 1948.

43

Departed 0700 hrs. North over the grassy GAGAVI slopes. Across GOPUGOPU Creek to LAPAULO area (V.C.KOPAI SIMANI) Village matters. Good travelling -- grassland, patches of bush, katoro groves, gardens, scattered hamlets. Crossed headwaters of KUNIMAIPA River near BIJOU'WAIP Junction, 5600'. Climb up grassy spur into KUNIMAIPA area, (V.C.BIRI). Arrived Rest House on TORUAVA Spur, 6400', 1030 hrs. Village matters. Visited the nearby LUPILA area (V.C.TA'GOI). Night at TORUAVA.

Thursday, 8 July, 1948.

Departed 0700 hrs. N. upstream BIJOU'WAIP River. Extensive katoro groves. Two hours' climbing up easy grade, through forest land, to WAWARU Waterhole, 9650, on top of KUNIMAIPA - WARIA divide. Short descent to the open, grassy valley of KAU Creek. Excellent travelling here. Stream winds down valley -- here level and open, 1 - 1 mile wide. Approx. 25002 8500' above sea level. Two men from Bulolo Gold Dredging Coy. camped here testing valley. (It was to investigate native reports that white men, supposedly Administration officers from GARAINA, were camped here, that the patrol came into this area). 12 hrs.halt at camp, then moved on down valley. Valley narrowing, and hills becoming steep and forested. River here known as the KANARIVE, and falls to the lower levels in a series of cataracts. Steep descent. Swung slightly W. Past settlements of KUNIMAIPA people and out onto the big grassy spurs of the ENAU area KUNIMAIPA & LUPILA people -- S. W. of junction of KANARIVE and ONO Rivers. Arrived ENAU Rest House, 6150', 1600 hrs. LAPAULO - ENAU dispute adjusted. Night at ENAU.

Friday, 9 July, 1948.

Departed 0700 hrs, W. along good track over grassy spurs. Limestone outcrops. Descent to 4800' to cross ONO River. Steady climbing SW up ONO Valley. Past settlements of KASUMA, WORIWORI'LA and KWANTUK. Valley sides steep and grassy. Patches of scrub. Many steep re-entrants slow down travel. Through a long belt of timber, then out into the grassy KENI Basin. Descent to 6800' to cross KATAIP Creek -- above junction of AURAIPA and TIMOMU Rivers. Short climb to KENI Rest House, 7050'. Arrived 1700 hrs. Night at KENI.

Saturday, 10 July,1948. In KENI area. Village matters. Buying food for next stage of patrol -- through uninhabited country. Night at KENI.

Sunday, 11 July,1948.

(3

Heavy frost. Carriers late arriving. Moved off 0930 hrs. Travelling slightly W.of S. Forded KENI AURAIPA River, 6500'. Climb up grass spur to BELOWOKA Village,7450'. Village matters, medical treatments, etc. On up the long grass and bracken covered slopes of Mt. KAUMARA, climbing to 9800'. Very steep descent to headwaters of GURISA AURAIPA River,6600'. Dense moss forest country. Downstream and camped 1700 hrs.,6300'. Night at No.1 Camp.

Monday, 12 July,1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. Continued downstream. General direction S.W. Sometimes following river -- narrow, rocky, fast flowing. Many small waterfalls. Sometimes crossing high steep spurs. Country densely timbered. Down through narrow gorge -- track on cliff face high above river. Travelling rough. Several hunting houses seen S. of gorge. 1400 hrs.camped on level ground, 3700', on W.bank. Country still very steep. Much track cutting necessary to-day, as this route has been long unused by the natives, and is almost completely overgrown. Night at No.2 Camp.

Tuesday, 13 July,1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. S.S.W. downstream. Through fine stand of pine, over steep spur, and down into wide basin formed by junction of MI'MAI Creek and AURAIPA River, 3300% 3300%. Old village sites and garden areas. Extensive areas of secondary growth. Crude paintings in red and yellow found on the wells of a large cave near the river banks. Hunting party of UNI people contacted. Swung E. AURAIPA - UNI divide. Very steep climbing to 7700%. Thick forest. Long descent into UNI Valley. Arrived KIRIWOKA village (V.C.SUIZ), 4800%, 1530 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Night at KIRIWOKA.

Adnesday, 14 July,1948.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. S.B. Down through gardens and secondary growth to valley floor. Crossed NAPO Ck. and UNI River, 3200'. Up through gardens and scattered hamlets of KOMU (V.C.ARAVITA). Arrived KOMU Rest House, 4050', 0900 hrs. Village matters, etc. Night at KOMU.

Thursday, 15 July,1948. Interpreter TOKAI ill, so patrol remained in KOMU area. Several village matters attended to. Night at KOMU.

Friday, 16 July,1948. Departed 0700 hrs. S.across MORI Gully -- gardens, forest -- to NELEME area, (V.C.BAUWE MWINA). Village matters at DJAU. Crossed steep ridge, 3800', and descended to KUNIMAIPA River, 2400'. Upstream short distance. Forded river. Carriers direct to GIREBI Rest House, whilst self and small party visited the scattered settlements on timbered spur W.of KAME Ck. Then on to GIREBI (V.C.GEAI). Arrived Rest House, 4400', 1500 hrs. Village matters, etc. Night at GIREBI.

Saturday, 17 July,1948. At GIREBI. Waiting for local carriers to recover from long dancing session -- only just concluded. TOKAI still sick, so sent back to the Police Post. Night at GIREBI.

Sunday, 18 July,1948. Departed 0730 hrs. Slightly W. of S. Gradual climbing through rain forest to 4950'. Descent to AMERE Ck.,4300'. Ascent to 4700' to top of KUNIMAIPA - AKAIFU divide. Down to headwaters of AKAIFU River. Long, gradual descent down valley. Camped on knoll,2450', in 0'ISA area,1200 hrs. Village matters at nearby settlements of DO'O'KA, O'ISA and KOTUA. Night at 0'ISA.

Monday, 19 July,1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs.S.W. down AKAIFU Valley.Thick bush. Track muddy.Carriers direct to KOTAVI.Self and small party to DJAVARA - a new settlement of KOIFA people, about two miles W. of AKAIFU River. On to KOTAVI, (V.C. AUPOI)1050'. Arrived 1230 hrs. Village matters. Report received of MEKEO raid on GI'I village. Visited GI'I, 12 hrs.walk down the valley. Witnesses questioned, etc. Returned to KOTAVI Rest House. Night at KOTAVI.

Tuesday, 20 July,1943. Departed 0730 hrs. SW.down valley. Gently sloping forest country. Track muddy. Forded AKAIFU River -- waist deep, fast flowing -- here 450' above sea level. Swung E. of S. Short steep climb to 1600' over AKAIFU - TPI divide. Descent through forest and gardens into IPI Valley. Through PORO'TUE village, 1300', (V.C. ANUMA SIVERI) and down to MU'MUSIKA, 450', on E. bank of IPI River. Arrived 1100 hrs. Village matters. Night at MU'MUSIKA.

inesday, 21 July,1948.

SW.dow. IPI Valley to the MEKEO village of MAIPA (V.C. PAMANISE), 150', -- just below AKAIFU - IPI junction. 3½ hrs. good travelling through practically level bush land. Further investigations into raid on GI'I. Night at MAIPA.

Thursday, 22 July,1948. GI'I - MaIPA dispute settled. Compensation paid to GI'I natives. Night at MaIPA.

Friday, 23 July,1948. Returned to MU'MUSIKA, via 1PI Valley. Night at MU'MUSIKA.

Saturday, 24 July, 1948. Departed 0700 hrs. NE.up IPI Valley. Gradual climbing. Good travelling through thick forest country. Old clearings and secondary growth give evidence of previous settlement. Across SIPORI Ck. and up long spur running between IPI River and MAILI'MAILAPU Ck. Rain. Camped 1200 hrs. on ASI'MORI Spur, 2400'. Night at ASI'MORI Camp.

Sunday, 25 July, 1948.

(3

Broke camp 0700 hrs.Continued NE.up ASI'MORI Spur. Forest. Travelling fair. Spur now a sheer razor-back in many places both the IPI and MAILI'MAILAPU can be seen hundreds of feet below the track. Into moss forest country.Through MAGANA Gap,7000', on shoulder of Mt. YULE. Steep, treacherous descent into KARUAMA Valley. Across VALAPU Ck.,3800'. Across headwaters of KARUAMA River,3500'. Short climb to old TAUKA village (now abandoned),4300'. Camped.1600 hrs. Night at TAUKA Camp.

Monday, 26 July,1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. N.of E. Down through old gardens to ARAGOMI Ck.,3500'. Short climb up LELEVA Spur to GUARI No.2, (V.C.GEWA),4550'. Arrived 0800 hrs.

Yikkagra Village matters. During afternoon visited Father Taphanael at nearby mission. Returned to Rest House. Night at GUARI No.2.

Tuesday, 27 July,1948. Departed 0730 hrs. Slightly W.of S.down spur towards junction of MARUAMA and TAPALA Rivers. Good travelling through pleasant country -- forest.bamboos,gardens, patches of grassland. -- Downstream TAPALA River for short distance. Forded.1700'. Climb to KOVELALO,2500', (V.C.APURI).Arrived 0900 hrs.Camped near village. Village matters. Numerous medical dressings. Visited nearby VALAVA village,2450'. Night at KOVELALO.

Wednesday, 28 July,1948.

Visited the villages of MURITAI, 2200', and LAVI'LATUPI, **
***29000 2900' -- just above the MEIPA Junction -1½ hrs.walking over forested spurs, S. from KOVELALO Camp.
Village matters, etc. Returned to camp. Night at KOVELALO:

Thursdat, 29 July,1948. Broke camp 0730 hrs. NE.up TaPaLa River to junction of KEVERE Ck.,2050'. Fair travelling along forested river banks. Short climb to VAIKA village,2800'. Up through garden lands to GUARI No.1,3850', on ridge between TaPaLa and MEIPA Rivers. Arrived 0930 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Visited nearby settlement of ZOAM'KAVA, 2650'. Night at GUARI No.1.

Friday, 30 July,1948.

Moved off 0730 hrs.S.down W.side of MEIPA Valley. Visited villages of Valla, 3700', KAIVALUP, 3600', ANIKA, 3250', and KOVILA, 3500'. -- On forested spurs S. of GUARI No. 1. Track poor. Several village matters adjusted. 1700 hrs. returned to camp. Night at GUARI No.1.

Note.

It was originally intended to visit the LUMU, TARIVE and IGUAI areas, but as the great majority of these people are away dancing in the LOLGIPA, it was decided to patrol this E. MEIPA at a later date.

Saturday, 31 July,1948. Departed 0700 hrs. Returned to GUARI No.2, via LELEVA village, 3350', on E. side of TAPALA Valley. Arrived GUARI 1030 hrs. Visited nearby settlements of VAPUTU, XXX NO'TOI, and KUTOPOMILA. Night at GUARI No.2.

Sunday, 1 August, 1948. Departed 0730 hrs.E.of N.up TAPALA Valley. Track only fair.Bush country, dotted with old gardens and village sites. Across LoLoVI Ck. and into the GEREBI area (V.C. DEREWAI). Scattered hamlets. Over GAGA Ck.and short climb up to Rest House, 4600', just below the large dance village of KITIOK. Arrived 1030 hrs. Village matters. Night at KITIOK.

Monday, 2 August, 1948. Puesday,
3 August, 1948.

Departed 0700 hrs. Descent down grassy slope to KOIFA Ck. 3200'. W. over open grass covered slopes to TONAMENA, (V.C.ZUPK). Arrived TONAMENA Rest House, 4100', 1030 hrs. Village matters. Numerous small disputes settled. Night at TONAMENA.

Wednesday, 4 August, 1948. KJIFA - JEVENAI dispute settled. Visit from Father Maye, of nearby KAMURAI Mission. Night at TONAMENA.

Thursday, 5 August, 1948.

END OF DIARY.

VILLAGES.

All villages and hamlets visited by the patrol were in reasonably good condition. Perhaps not as clean and XXXINIEX hygienic as they could be, but with time and education they will probably improve. These are primitive people and the time is not yet ripe for an "Improve your Village Campaign". It is felt that several years must pass before such work would be appreciated by the KUNIMAIPA natives. Missionaries, both Catholic and L.M.S., are continually urging the people in the KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA to abandon their scattered hamlets and to live in large central villages. -- But without success. However, no such orders have been issued from this Police Post. Such a change would probably be very unsettling and would tend to upset the social life of the natives. If the District Officer is in agreement with my ideas, could steps be taken, please, to notify the missions that changes in the mode of living of the KUNIMAIPA natives is not in keeping with Covernment policy.

Approximately twenty people from the KOIFA area have moved down to the AKAIFU, and built a new village, DJAVARA -- hidden away in thich bush, about two miles West of the AKAIFU River. This is a change for the werst, as these mountain people succumb quickly to the fevers of the low lands. The KOIFA area averages 5000' above sea level and the new settlement at DJAVARA is only 1100'. When asked the reason for this move, the DJAVARA people replied that they wished to escape from the frequent demands for carriers and labourers from the Catholic Mission at KAMURAI. KAMURAI is two hours' walk from the KOIFA area.

This is a most unfortunate situation, for whilst the natives should be free to choose their own village sites, such changes for the worst are not in keeping with their own interests. This has been explained to the KOIFA chiefs.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All Village Officials contacted by the patrol are working well. Village Constables and Councillors in the KUNIMAIPA take their jobs very seriously and co-operate well with the patrols. As they gain confidence in the Government, they are bringing more and more complaints and troubles to the patrols and the Police Post for settlement. The majority of V.Cs. in the KUNIMAIPA have now completed twelve months 'service and have recently been paid mostly in trade goods. This has made them keener than ever. Several Luluais and Tul Tuls from the PAPUA - NEW GUINEA border areas have recently visited the KUNIMAIPA and requested that their villages be administered from this Folice Post. Possibly the attraction of the Papuan V.Cs.' uniform and pay has something to do with these requests. A V.C. or a Luluai is badly needed in the KENI area. However, for further remarks re this border area, see under heading "District Administration".

· 3! TILLAGE OFFICIALS.

(cont.)

KOROMOI TORIA, a chief of the KAPATEA people, living in the GUARI No.2 area of the KARUAMA District, was appointed probationary V.C. Previously there was no V.C. in this area. It will also be necessary to appoint a V.C. for the IGUAI people of the MEIPA Valley. As the majority of the IGUAI were away dancing when the patrol was in the area, nothing could be done this time. The matter will be attended to by the next patrol to the MEIPA.

DEREWAI, V.C. of the GEREBI people living in the Upper TAPALA Valley, will shortly be going to live in the ZOINATA area, Eastern KOIFA Ck. Valley. He will take over the office of Chief, left vacant by the recent death of big

chief SIMANI of ZOINATA. However DEREWAI will retain his uniform and be responsible for the several scattered settlements of the ZOINATA area. ZAU'WE AMINIA, a minor GEREBI chief, will be appointed V.C. for the Upper TAFALA.

4. REST HOUSES.

There are now fifteen Rest Houses in the KUNIMAIPA Valley. They are excellent buildings. A start has been made paying for these houses with trade goods. There is a Rest House at KOTAVI, in the AKAIFU, but none in the IPI, and only two in the KARUAMA. It has been suggested to the Village Officials in these areas that something be done about it.

5. ROADS & BRIDGES. Mo

. Mountain tracks only -- and not very good ones at that. However, as has been stated before, very little can be done until tools are made available to the villagers. All tracks on GUARILAVAVA Spur, in the vicinity of the Police Post have been widened and cleaned and an example is set for the other areas.

The Catholic Mission is attempting to cut a graded road from KAMURAI, through the KARUAMA to MEKEO, following the TAPALA Valley. This is undoubtedly the shortest route to the coast from the KUNIMAIPA, but it passes through a sparsely populated area. It is feared that building this road will place a very considerable strain on the KOIFA, TONAMENA and KARUAMA people. As all supplies for this Police Post come via the LOLOIPA Road, the KARUAMA Road will be of benefit only to the mission. Unaided, the mission will probably be unable to obtain labour for this road and it is thought that an appeal will probably be made to the Government for assistance. Graded roads are certainly a big help in opening up and developing a district, but will the benefits derived from this road be sufficient to compensate the natives for the big effort that will be required of them? What is the Administration's attitude to this KARUAMA Road, please?

5) ROADS & BRIDGES. (cont.)

Two previously unpatrolled routes were covered by this patrol. (i) Down the GURISA AURAIPA River from KENI to the KUNIMAIPA River. This is a rough track, long unused by the natives and much cutting was necessary. However it is a useful patrol track for linking the KENI with the Lower KUNIMAIPA Valley.

(ii) The IPI River track. Good travelling in the lower country, but rough at the headwaters and on the slopes of Mt.YULE. This route is much used by ratives and is very useful for patrols working the AKAIFU, IPI, KARUAMA area.

6. NATIVE AGRICULTURE. In most areas visited by the patrol gardens were bearing well and crops were of good quality.

The people of NELEME, GIREBI and KOIFA will have a lean time ahead, waiting for their new gardens to come into bearing. Big dances in these areas have practically exhausted the food supplies. From 400 to 600 visitors attend these dances and do not return to their own villages until the food supplies have finished. The hosts are then left to ruefully survey their ravaged gardens.

At present pigs are very scarce in the KARUAMA. Practically every grown pig has been killed for funeral feasts, following the numerous deaths in the recent influenza epedemic.

It is thought that the large, white "Hickory King" corn

It is thought that the large, white "Hickory King" corn would do well in the KUNIMAIPA. Last year quantities of this corn were distributed amongst the KOIARI villages and was very successful, especially in areas over 2000'. Perhaps the Agriculture Dept. or BOMANA Gaol Gardens could make supplies of seed available for the KUNIMAIPA.

7. HEALTH & HYGIENE. No serious cases of illness were found in the KUNIMAIPA -- the average KUNIMAIPA native is a healthy, virile person. Medical treatment was given to a number of people suffering from sores, ulcers, etc. Health in the AKAIFU, IPI and KARUAMA is not good. Skin complaints and yaws are common. Many of these natives are suffering from fever. Treatment was given from the limited stock of medecines available. If supplies of suitable drugs can be made available it is planned to station N.M.O. SORA in the AKAIFU and KARUAMA for a month or more and so make a determined effort to cure these people. At present SORA is engaged treating V.D. A small hospital has been established at the Police Post and eight V.D. suffers are receiving treatment. Only fifteen cases of V.D. have been found in the KUNIMAIPA to date. It is hoped that further spreading of this disease can now be prevented.

8 NATIVE EDUCATION.

N. Very little is being done in this direction in the KUNIMAIPA. L.M.S. native teacher, ILIARA, recently closed down his school at GANIAWAI --- he had no pupils, anyway --- and went for a six weeks' trip to the coast. Teachers DU of IVIRUPU and EKAROA of KOMU neglected their school teaching for a month whilst they did the rounds of the local dances. Normally, between them, they have eight pupils. Teacher PORO'A of GURISA has no pupils and is homesick for his coastal village. Teacher SESEVI of GI'I has one pupil, and Teacher HURE has left KOTAVI and returned to the coast.

The GURISA Village Constable reports that the two LMS teachers, previously stationed at NAGGURI, have now moved to

WENIM.

Apart from a little religious teaching, the Catholic mission has done nothing as yet in the educational line.

9. MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission is rapidly expanding in the KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA. At present there are two Fathers and a layman in the KUNIMAIPA, and one Father and a layman in the KARUAMA. They are planning to establish new mission stations at OMU in the KUNIMAIPA, and near PORETA in the LOLOIPA. A number of Sisters are expected to arrive in the near future.

L.M.S. teacher DU reports thart that Rev. Brown and his relief, and two white women will arrive shortly on a tour

of inspection.

If this influx of missionaries keeps on at its present rate, they will soon outnumber the natives in the KUNIMAIPA. It is felt that this increased mission activity will place a big strain on the local natives --- Carriers, labourers road workers, etc.

L.M.S. teacher ILIARA visited the coast, early in June, and returned to the KUNIMAIPA in mid-July. Five LOBUDONA men accompanied him as carriers. All five returned suffering from malaria, and three have already died. A full report on this tragic and unnecessary happening is forwarded under

separate cover.

Missions and Native Land. In a number of cases both missions are squatting on native owned land. The Catholic mission is occupying a large area in the TAPALA Valley (KARUAMA), and the L.M.S. at WENIM and GUARI'TUP (GURISA), KOMU, GIVENA, GANIAWAI and GUARILAVAVA. This matter has been discussed with both Father Maye and Rev. Brown, but so far no leases have been applied for.

-O -- DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION. A large number of KUNIMAIPA natives live in the PAPUA - NEW GUINEA border area --- at GANIAWAI GWERI (Upper BUBU Vallet), SINI (Southern side of ONO Valley) and at KENI (North of Mt. CHAPMAN). Geographically, most of these villages are on the PAPUAN side of the border, but in the past they have been administered from NEW GUINEA. This was a satisfactory arrangement when there was no Government station in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, but with the establishment of this Police Post conditions have changed. All the areas mentioned above are very close to this Post. GANIAWAI GWERI is only one day's walk from GUARILAVAVA, and SINI and KENI can be reached easily in two days. Natives from the Upper KUNIMAIPA and the JEVI WATAIZ are frequent visitors to the areas mentioned, and vice versa. They belong to the same clans and they inter-marry. Often a family is divided -- some members living in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, some in the SINI. It is only natural that disputes should sometimes arise between these groups and in most cases they come to this Police Post for settlement. Sometimes VillageOfficials from the border areas report at this Post with their troubles. Within the last twelve months three patrols from this Post have moved through these areas, but, it was felt that the District Officer, MOROBE Division, should be consulted first, so very little actual administration work was done. It is obvious that all the KUNIMAIPA peoples can be more efficiently administered from the one Government Station, and it is respectfully suggested that this Police Post take over control of the areas mentioned above.

11. NATIVE AFFAIRS. Numerous complaints and troubles were brought to the patrol for settlement and the majority of them were settled amicably out of court. Most of the complaints concerned women, pigs and gardens.

A woman was reported murdered in the KARUAMA, but investigations proved her only wounded. Her husband had attacked her with a burning stick. He was arrested and has been sent to TAPINI.

Some time ago the KOIFA people bought a large number of young betel-nut palms from the MEKEO. They paid two pigs and three bundles of hawk feathers for the plants. The young trees were planted on a little flat in the KOIFA Valley, and were treasured possessions, as no betel nut has been grown in the KUNIMAIPA before. Recently a raiding party from JEVENAI stole most of these plants and took them to their own area. What they did not carry away, they destroyed. The KOIFA were enraged and feeling was rurning high, but fortunately the patrol arrived in the area before they took action themselves. The stolen plants were all recovered, compensation paid for those destroyed and the guilty parties punished.

11 - NATIVE AFFAIRS. (cont.)

Whilst in the AKAIFU the patrol received a report of a raid on GI'I village by MEKEOS from the village of MAIPA. This was investigated and found correct. Several days previously, a party of fifteen MAIPA men had come to GI'I and stolen traxpigsytraxdags four pigs, two dogs and a number of native valuables. Two GI'I men were slightly wounded. Fortunately Mission teacher SESEVI was able to give the names of all concerned. MAIPA was visited and the guilty men arrested. The stolen property was all recovered and heavy compensation made to the GI'I natives. No police could be xxxx spared from the patrol to escort the prisoners to KAIRUKU, so they were given a spell of mountain carrying and then sent back to their village. Apparently this punishment was not severe enough, as a further report has since been received from GI'I, stating that several of these MEKEOS returned to GI'I and assaulted Teacher SESEVI and his wife. It is also reported from the AKAIFU that a woman was murdered in the IPI Valley on 4th. August. These matters will be investigated as soon as possible.

Two men have recently been wounded in the KENI area. This is being investigated.

The GURISA Village Constable reports further raiding between the KUKUKUKUS and Western GURISA villages. -- No deaths but one man wounded by an arrow. It is planned to patrol this KUKUKUKU area before the end of the present dry season. The GURISA have only just been brought under control and to keep their faith in the Government it is very necessary to take prompt action on receiving a complaint from them. They were promised by Patrol No.21/47-48 that the KUKUKUKU would be punished if they broke the peace in the future.

During June and July there were several big dances in the KUNIMAIPA -- at ELI, KOIFA - KAIWARA, SUASI and GEREBI. The GURISA attended the KOIFA dance. This is the first time for many years that these people have ventured so far up the Valley and it is pleasing to see that recent "peace-making" patrols have been successful.

Approximately six hundred natives attended the GEREBI dance. No trouble nor fighting occured at any of these gatherings and it seems as though the KUNIMAIPAS are at last becoming peaceable citizens.

All villages are taking advantage of the dry weather and are busy clearing and burning-off new garden areas. For weeks now there has been a haze of smoke hanging over the Valley.

Depopulation in the KUNIMAIPA. It is obvious that population in the KUNIMAIPA is not increasing. This has been reported on before but it is a serious state of affairs and action will scon have to be taken if this population decline is to be arrested.

11. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Briefly, the reasons for this lack of children are (cont.) as follows.

- Abortion. 1.
- Woman Boy marriages.
- Some men having up to five wives, whilst many other young men are unmarried.

Normally, these factors probably would not greatly effect the population, but when combined with the influenza epedemics that occasionally sweep through the mountains they become serious. There is no recuperation after an epedemic, and consequently the population steadily declines. Counter measures are difficult as it is not wished to upset the natives' social life. These things have been pointed out to the Chiefs, who themselves, realize the seriousness of the situation.

A good medical service and the prevention of further epedemics are possible answers to the problem.

MINING.

In June, two men from the Bulolo Gold Dredging Coy. moved into the KAU Valley -- North of the KUNIMAIPA Headwaters -- to test the area. They expect to remain for three or four months. Their labourers are mostly SEPIK natives. No natives from the KUNIMAIPA Valley are employed. Natives reporting at this Police Post stated that these two men were New Guinea Government officials and it was to contact them that the patrol crossed into New Guinea territory.

- As has been stated in the diary, the patrolling of 13. GENERAL REMARKS. the Eastern MEIPA Valley was postponed. Practically all these natives were away from their villages dancing. Apart from this, all objects of the patrol were achieved. No trouble was experienced. The native situation is normal. Weather conditions were ideal for patrolling.
- 14. REPORT ON POLICE.

A good, steady constable. EXERCIBE No. 2074 Const. OMARO. Experienced in mountain patrolling.

No. 3801 Const. DAIMBARI. Worked well. Very keen.

No. 5036 Const. HEROMA. Very young, but keen and conscientious. Improving on every patrol. Will make a good constable.

GOILALA sub-District Office, C. D. TAPINI 20th August, 1948

District Officer, C. D. PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 48/49 - GOILALA

Herewith 3 copies of above report by Mr. P. O. Edwards.

Villages - A copy of DS Circular No. 40 of 46/47 has been sent to Mr. Edwards.

Village Officials - The KENI area, north of the main randge on the Papua-New Guinea boundary, has been patrolled by New Guinea District Service officers, and, although no official caps have been issued, a preliminary census was taken and two or three influential men have been given the N.G. Village Census Books. This is no doubt on record in the MOROBE District (vide also Goilala P/R No. 14 of 47/48, p. 4).

Missions - See further remarks re number of missionaries working in the Kunimaipa under "Mission Activities" in the Goilala Annual Report for 1947/48.

The District Administration question of control of the border tribes has been mentioned in previous correspondence (see

your file 31-2k this office letter of 10th July).

It is thought that close co-operation between GARAINA and the Police Post would be the better solution of this problem They are three days apart and could keep in close touch by police runners. Also, this would have the effect of identifying the two Administrations as one in the natives' mind. However, as the P.O. states, this will no doubt have to be arranged with the District

Officer, MOROBE, before any action is taken.

A point which I think should be stressed is that the natives, as they confidence in the Government, are bringing an ever increasing number of petty disputes to the Police Post and the P.O's time is becoming fully taxed in dealing with them.

Further information re the migrations, landgage etc. of the border tribes will be found in P.R. No. 14-47/48.

Native Affairs - A separate report dealing with the raid by MAIPA men on GI'I hamlet in the AKAIFU has been forwarded, with a copy direct to the Assistant District Officer, KAIRUKU for his attention.

The P.O. has been warned of the extreme elusiveness of the nomadic KUKUKUKU's in the Gulf Division.

The P.O. is to be congratulated on the success of his efforts to make peace between the GURISA and the middle KUNIMAIPA tribes. This is a major accomplishment.

Population - It is debatable whether it is possible to say at this early stage whether the population is decreasing or not. An accurate census, maintained for many years, is possibly the only way a conclusion can be arrived at. This has been the experienced of mountain Mission stations, which devote a great amount of time to census work.

Conclusion - Mr. Edwards has covered an extraordinary amount of very rough country and accomplished a great deal of work. It is probably one of the best patrols ever conducted in this area and Mr. Edwards is to be highly commended.

e/A. D. O. Jil 30-5 8550 1948

143

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA File 30-5/319, District Office, 16 SEP 1948 Central Division, PORT MORESBY. LJC'M/MB. 15th September, 1948. The Director, District Services & Native Affairs, Patrol Report No.1-48/49 - GOILALA Please find attached two copies of the above report, together with a map and remarks on the patrol by the Assistant District Officer GOILALA. Villages: It appear from the report that most villages in the area are in fair condition. The Patrol Officer states "With time and education they will probably improve", yet the Patrol Officer apparently does not approve of the Missions' attitude in trying to improve the villages. From experience it would appear to me that the Missions are not trying in any way to change the mode of l'ing of the natives, by trying to get them to abandon eir scattered hamlets, but are trying to restore the old mode of living in large village communities. The Patrol Officer's attention is drawn to your letter No.DS.30/1/109 in regard to N.R.O. (101-A). The migration of the mountain tribes, especially from KUEFA (KOIFA) is not new, and began many years ago. It is doubtful whether the Missions have anything to do with it. Speaking from experience, which I and other Officers have had in this area, the mountain people are moving down into the country known as OMERI, which extends to MAIPA on the AKAIFU River, bush MEKEO. This land was a "no man's land" and owing

to the continual warfare, and the lack of good garden lands, the KUEFA GEREBI and KARUAMA people began to migrate and occupy the OMERI and AKAIFU areas. This, no doubt, may also have some bearing on the recent raid by the MAIFA people on the village of GI'I previously by the MAIFA people on the village of GI'I previously known as DEA or DIA. I feel, therefore, that the statement made by the natives of DJAVAHA, that they went down there to avoid the Mission, is without foundation. As I have already said, the migration of the mountain people has began, and there has always been a tendency for the inland tribes to move towards the coast. I am afraid tothing can be done to stop them, and the move will continue whilst there is good virgin land unoccupied. The move will no doubt stop when the mountain people come to the border line of the coastal area.

Village Officials: From this report and many others which Officials of the KUNIMAIPA appear to be carrying out their duties well, and it is good to note that they are co-operating with the patrols in such a splendid manner. Roads and Bridges: The road through the KARUAMA
Valley is a project which was
born many years ago, and is an outlet for the tribes
of that area who trade with the MEKEO people. However,
if the natives of the area do not want to help the
Missions to build their road they need not do so, but
it has been proven that wherever the Missions and the
Government have built roads the natives soon put them
to use. As these roads are for the benefit of the
people as well as the Missions and the Government, I
am of the opinion that the people should be encouraged
to make better roads between their villages. I do not
know what the Administration's attitude is towards the
KARUAMA road, but I feel sure that the Administration
is interested in all roads which are for the development
of the country.

The N.R.O. is in operation in this mountain area and the Patrol Officer's attention is drawn to Section 118 - Sub-Section 3.

Native Agriculture: "Hickory King" corn grows well in the mountain areas and a requisition is being submitted for 100 lbs. of seed, failing this, other species will be obtained.

Health and Hygiene: It is good to note that no serious illness has been reported. Yaws and skin disease is, of course, common in the area. Patrol Officer is instructed to carry on with his veneral campaign and to do everything possible to stamp it out in the valley.

Education: From the report the Patrol Officer states that education is not rapidly spreading. I wonder what the Patrol Officer really expects. These people are primitive - we cannot build a world in a day - and no doubt the Missions realise this. It will be some time before they begin education on a large scale and have schools in the area.

Missions: The influx of Mission in the area appear to be a worry to the Patrca Officer. I would like to know what strain it is putting on the natives. Most Missions are self-supporting, as in the GOILALA-WAITAPE area, and apparently the natives have not objected to them there.

Assistant District Officer GOILALA is instructed inform all Missions that under Section 4,5 and 10 and Ordinance, they are liable for illegal occupation of native land, and is to inform the Mission to make application for areas to the right authority.

Reference L.M.S. ILIARA and death of some carrier he took to the coast. Please see my letter No.32-1/268 of 1st September, 1948.

District Administration: Referring to the Administration of the Border tribes, and although it may be a good idea, and probably a successful one, I would like to point out that the KUNIMAIPA Police Post is for the control of the KUNIMAIPA, AKAIEU-KARUAMA etc., and as this area is large enough in itself for one Officer to control, I consider that the Patrol Officer should attend to the duties for which the Camr was established, the pacification and control of the KUNIMAIPA. The BUBU and ONO River areas can easily be controlled by the O.I.C. GARAINA. Perhaps later on the matter can be brought up, but in my opinion not until the KUNIMAIPA is fully under control.

It will be seen from the raids by the KUKUKUKUS, raids by MEKEOS and several other matters reported in the patrol, that the Patrol Officer has his hands full, but if he is going to walk all over the BUBU and NONO River areas we may as well close the KUNIMAIPA Camp and patrol it from KAIRUKU.

Mr. Edwards has carried out many long and successful patrols in the area, but in my opinion he is patrolling a little too often. Perhaps if he goes into the matter he will find that the natives of DJAVARO are getting away from the Government and not from the Missions.

Population: It is well known, of course, that depopulation goes on not only in this area, but in many others. Quote "This is a very serious affair and action will have to be taken if the population decline is to be arrested" unquote.

What action does the Patrol Officer intend to take?

I would like to point out to the Patrol Officer that we have a good medical service and perhaps the Patrol Officer does not realise the difficulties we are experiencing these days in regard to supplies to the mountains. However, he is to be informed that we intend erecting a hospital at GOILALA very shortly.

Although this patrol is well written and contains interesting reading, I am afraid that the Patrol Officer is patrolling the area too much and his visits will soon become tiring to the natives, he will be looked upon as a nuisance, his welcome will wear out and his own health will break down if he does not steady up; incidentally Mr. Edwards is being transferred to GOILALA to take over that Camp and he will be replaced by Mr. Patrol Officer Chester.

District Officer, C.D.

DS.30-1-114

Department of District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORFSBY

21st September 1948.

MEMGRANDUM FOR:

District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO. 1-48/49 - GOILALA

Mr. Idwards has carried out a very good patrol, which is characteristic of him.

This officer is apt to make dognatic statements based on evidence, which may be unreliable. Mr Edwards is young and keep, and as he gains further experience he will find that he will alter many of his previous opinions.

His attitude to and the Mission should be sympathetic, but he is to remember that Missionaries are subject to the law.

He will find that before the extension of Government influence, the people lived in large stockaded villages. The tendency now is to live in small isolated hamlets. This isolated mode of living should be discouraged, though it probably has an advantage during upidemics.

There is no provision for probationary appointments of Village Constables, and the Patrol Officer has no power to appoint them. He will make the necessary recommendations instead.

The KARUAMA-MEKEO Road is the subject of separate correspondence. Road building should be encouraged as much as possible, and natives working on roads like this one will be paid at full rates of labourers.

Please inform the Patrol Officer fully on the land regulations, so that we will not have a repitition of "land squatting" which has happened in the Central Highlands.

There has been no District Services officer stationed at GARAINA for some time. His Honour the Administrator wishes patrols to cross the imaginary border, and it may not be long now before the Upper Waria, UNO and BUBU tribes come under the control of GOILALA.

The O.I.C. GOILALA should forward a report with a map showing the linguistic areas in the KUNIMAIPA - Upper Waria sections.

Will the Patrol Officer please supply evidence as to (1) Abortion (2) Woman - Boy marriages ?



Mr. Edwards does not state the names of the employees of the Bulolo Gold Dredging Co.

While I realise your anxiety that Mr. Edwards may be neglecting areas nearer home, please do not discourage him from patrolling. Officers in other discourage him from patrolling. Edwards and the officers at GOILALA.

Ad by. I ghan from.

(I.F. Champion) ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINRA.

KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GOILALA sub-District, C.D.

22nd.October,1948.

The Assistant District Officer, GOILALA sub-District.
TAPINI.

POPULATION --- KUNIMAIPA.

Ref. District Services' Memorandum, file DS. 50-1-114, requesting further information on (i) Abortion, and (ii) Woman - Boy marriages in the KUNIMAIPA.

(i) ABORTION.

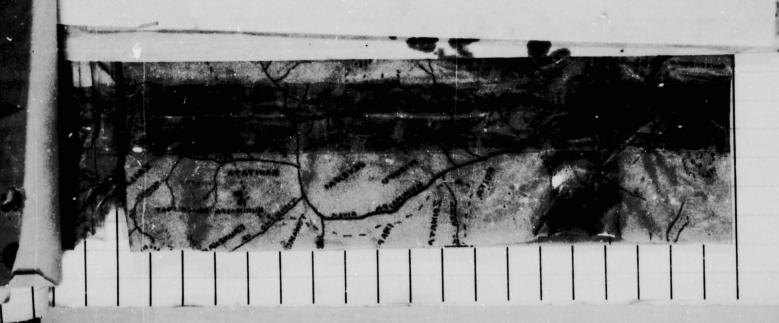
This appears to be a fairly common practice in the KUNIMAIPA and is discussed quite openly by both men and women.

During the past six months the following five cases have been brought to light.

1. April, 1948. LAWALAI, a ZAILAPU woman, died in her village. She was pregnant, carrying a five months child, and V.C.KATAI'A of ZAILAPU reported that she died as the result of another ZAILAPU woman, NEI'NOI, jumping on her stomach in an unsuccessful attempt at abortion. There were no witnesses and this case could not be proved. The ZAILAPU people were warned that abortion was a serious offence.

2. May 1948. TANORA, a KANITATA women, died in the village. She was four months pregnant, and her aged mother, U'NAPA, stated that she died of internal injuries after unsuccessfully attempting to abort herself by forcing a sharpened stick through the vagina to the womb. No action was possible in this case but a warning was issued to the RANNEMANNE villagers.

3. May 1948. MANAI, a RAUMENAMENA woman, died in the village. She was seven months pregnant, and two other RAUMENAMENA women, DJAURI and I'WAI, admitted that they had stood on her stomach in an unsuccessful attempt to abort her. They stated that MANAI wished to be rid of her unborn child so that she could attend a dance at NELEME. DJAURI and I'WAI were each given one month's work in the Police Post gardens as punishment.



4.June, 1948. DJOGALVA, a young KANITATA woman, was carried into the Police Post for medical treatment. She was in a very seakened condition and was bleeding internally. She was two months pregnant and stated internally, she recovered, but she was so weak that it Fortunately, she recovered, but she was so weak that it was impossible to punish her

5. June, 1948. ADAI, a GANIAWAI woman, was brought to the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was very ill, the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was very ill, the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was very ill, the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was very ill, the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was very ill, the Police Post by V.C. KOTOMARA. She was one month pregnant poisoning. She stated that she was one month pregnant poisoning. She stated that she was one month pregnant poisoning. She stated that she was one month pregnant and had eaten the leaves of a small weed, known in the KUNIMAIPA as "kuku'rus", in an attempt to abort kUNIMAIPA as "kuku'rus", in an attempt to recover. herself. She, also, was fortunate enough to recover. ADAI was so weak that no action was possible against her.

The above cases all occured during the months of April,
May and June ___ just previous to the dancing
season; and the statements of the women concerned, that
they wished to be rid of the babies and free to dance,
are probably correct.

are probably correct.
These reported cases all happened in villages close to the Police Post. It is quite possible that there were the Police Post. It is quite possible areas.

(11) WOMAN - BOY MARRIAGES.

This, elso, appears to be a well-established custom in the KUNIMAIPA and a number of cases could be recorded. The following three marriages took place during the months of August and September, 1948.

- 1. DJA'NENI, a GIVENA boy, aged about twelve years, married UMAI, a JEVENAI woman, aged about twenty years.
- years.

 2. POl'A, an ELI boy, aged about ten years, merried KO'AI, a LUPILA woman, aged about twenty-five years.
- J. U'AIS, a KUIFA boy, aged about fourteen years, married KI'TAI, a KUIFA woman, aged about twenty years.

Several other cases have been reported from the Upper KUNIMAIPA, but until a detailed census of these people is taken it will be impossible to state accurately the exact number.

These Women - Boy marriages are usually brought to light by "wife stealing" complaints. The young, unmatried men in the KUNIMAIPA tend to regard these women as being "wested" on small boys, probably incapable of sexual intercourse. **Erasional1**
Occasionally desire gets the best of them, and adultery is committed, or the women stolen. The boys' relations, who have paid the "bride price", then waste no time in coming to the Police Post or the patrols to lay a complaint. The women concerned state that they prefer small boys to grown men, and having no inhibitions, say quite frankly, that they like to fondle the boys' sexual organs and so speed their development. It is thought that when questioned on these matters, the natives are liable to say the first things that enter their heads, and the women's explanations are included only for what they ere worth. E. R. Edwards, P. C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File 30-5/604 District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

MH/NH

23rd. November, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1-48/49 - GOILALA.

Forwarded herewith is a copy of Kunimaipa Police Post memorandum (2) written in reply to your DS 30-1-114 of 21st September, 1948.

This Office is in complete agreement with the concluding portion of the Patrol Officer's memorandum.

Matters such as abortion and child marriage have been the subject of much investigation by pre-war Officers in the Goilala-Kunimaipa areas but it appears no solution has been found for these complex problems.

DS.30-1-444

Director,
Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY

Referred for your information

A/DISTRICT OFFICER, C. D.

DDS & A 26/1/48

TERRITORY OF FAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File 14/1/

KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GOILALA sub-District, C.D.

1st.November,1948.

The Assistant District Officer, GOILALA sub-District, TAPINI.

LINGUISTIC ARRAS -- KUNIMAIPA - UPPER WARIA.

Reference D.D.S.& N.A. Memorandum, DS. 30-1-114.

Please find attached report and rough sketch map of the linguistic areas in the KUNIMAIPA - Upper WARIA sections. The map shows the country occupied by the KUNIMAIPA speaking people and the other language groups, bordering this KUNIMAIPA area are also marked. In the North and North West (the Upper WARIA sections) the boundaries are marked accurately. The KUNIMAIPA-KOVIO and KUNIMAIPA - MEKEO boundaries in the West, South-West, and South are also accurate. The KUNIMAIPA - GOILALA boundaries in the East and South-East are only as accurate as possible. There has been a considerable amount of inter-marrying and mixing amongst the peoples of this section and the line of demarcation is vague in places.

The PAPUA - NEW GUINEA boundary is not shown, as I am in some doubt as to its actual position. Boundary pegs are few and far between. There is a boundary peg in the KONOMI area, approximately at the junction of the AURAIPA River and KATAIP Creek, and from here the boundary appears to run at an angle of 123 degrees but I have insufficient information available to enable me to mark this boundary accurately. However, it would appear that the KONOMI clan in the KENI area, or Upper ONO Valley, the ENAU clan and some of the KUNIMAIPA clan in the SINI, or Lower ONO Valley, and some of the GURISA clan living in the KAMARI area of the Upper WARIA Valley, are in NEW GUINEA territory.

Villages, hamlets and settlements are not shown, as they are continually changing, but the areas occupied by the various KUNIMAIPA clans or local divisions are marked. In each clan area so marked there may be anything up to ten small hamlets.

Tracks are not shown. Native tracks are innumerable, and all populated areas are connected to each other by foot track. The majority of these tracks are poor, and ill-defined, but it is possible to go to anywhere from anywhere in the KUNIMAIPA by these native pads.

Portion of this map is taken from C.J.Adamson's "GOILALA sub-District" and other areas were done by compass traverse and compass sketching. Mountains and other prominent features were Heights are not shown, as the only means of determining fixed by compass triangulation. height is by aneroid barometer and at times these readings may not be very accurate. Varying climatic conditions have caused variations of 100 feet or more in check readings. However, all mountains shown are prominent and easily recognised. In the North and North-West, the country is high and rugged and the majority of mountains marked in these areas are over 9000'. With the exception of the well-known mountains -YULE (DJARIMA), ST. MARY (WAPIVI) and CHAPMAN (MAINAKA) -native names are given to all features. E.R. Buwards, P.O.

BUBU or WARIS Valley.

60

The Upper BUBU or WARIS Valley is apparently KURIDAIPA territory. The JEVI, LAMARI and KAUGATA clans claim it as their country, and a number of GANIAWAI and ONU people are also living here. The Upper Valley is thickly settled and the KUNIDAIPA speaking people extend down both sides of the valley to a point approximately three miles past the junction of the BUBU and AURAIPA Rivers. From here on, the valley is populated by the AURAIPA Rivers. From here on, the valley is populated by the WARIA speaking people. In this boundary area, there has been worked inter-marrying between the KUNIMAIPA and WARIA natives and there appears to be no land disputes between these two language groups. The WARIA natives admit the KUNIMAIPA ownership of the upper valley.

There has been no accurate census taken of these
KUNIMAIPA natives as yet, but it is estimated that there are
approximately 350 KUNIMAIPA speaking natives in this Upper BUBU

Originally, this area was patrolled New Guinea District Services officers, and Luluais and Tul-Tuls have been appointed. However, now that there is no District Services officer stationed at GARAINA patrolling from the New Guinea side of the border has ceased and the Upper BUBU people are now bringing many of has ceased and the Upper BUBU people are now bringing many of their disputes and court cases to the KUNIMAIPA Police Post. their disputes and court cases to the KUNIMAIPA Several of the Luluais are frequent visitors to the KUNIMAIPA and have asked that they be appointed Village Constables and make this Police Post their administrative headquarters. This seems a reasonable request as naturally their main interests seems a reasonable request as naturally their main interests.

Geographically, the Upper BUBU is in PAPUAN territory, but before the establishment of the KUNIMAIIA Police Post, it was more easily reached from GARAINA than from GOILALA. With the establishing of the KUNIMAIPA Police Post the situation was establishing of the KUNIMAIPA Police Post the situation was reversed and the Upper BUBU is now only six to seven hours walking time away. The track is fair and although it climbs to walking time away. The track is fair and although it climbs to locate to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run from LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU, Tracks to the Upper BUBU also run

During the past twelve months this Upper BUBU area has been patrolled three times by the officer-in-charge, KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

SINI or Lower ONO River - KAU Creek Area.

Many years ago the ENAU clan moved into this are from the Upper KUNLAIPA Valley. Apparently, at that time, the SINI area was virgin country, and the ENAU claim it by right of occupancy. This claim is not contested by the WARIA natives. A number of KUNIMAIPA clan natives, from the Upper RUNIMAIPA, are also settled in this area. The KUNIMAIPA speaking people occupy several large grassy spurs, just South of the ONO River, in the KAU or KAMARIVE Creek and SINI Creek area. There are approximately 120 KUNIMAIPA people living in this area. The WARIA people are settled on the North side of the ONO, and the river thus forms a natural boundary.

This SINI area is easily reached from the KUNIMAIPA. A good

track runs from the Upper KUNIMAIPA Valley (KUNIMAIPA clan area) up BIJOU'WAIP Creek, crosses the Divide at 9300' and then follows KAU Creek downstream to the UNO River. Grades are easy and the distance can easily be covered in six hours. The SINI area can be reached in two days from the KUNIMAIPA Police.

in two days from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

Originally, this area was patrolled by New Guinea District Services officers but there does not appear to have been a patrol to SINI from either GARAINA or WAU for several years now. This area has been visited three times during the past fifteen wath months by the officer-in-charge, KUNIMAIPA Police Post. Luluais and Tul-Tuls were appointed by New Guinea officers. These Village Officials however, are frequent visitors to the RUNIMAIPA Police Post and are now in the habit of bringing their complaints and troubles here. They have all requested that they be administered from this Police Post. They are KUNIMAIPA people, and, as with the Upper BUBU natives, their interests lie in the KUNIMAIPA, and not with the WARIA clans.

Luluai TJE'TAI of ENAU is the elder brother of V.C.BIRI of KUNIMAIPA, and many other families are similarly divided -- some members living in the KUNIMAIPA, some in the SINI area. It is felt that if these people were all administered from this Police Post they would feel more contented and settled.

South-West, up the ONO Valley from SINI, the country is

rugged and unpopulated.

TIMOMI.

Approximately 80 natives of the ENAU-GAGAVI clan are settled in the valley of the TIMOMI River, North of Mt. CHAPMAN. TIMOMI and AURAIPA Rivers join to form the ONO River.
These were wild, shy people and until GOILALA Patrol No.14 of 47/48 visited the area they had had no contact with the Government.

Since then they have been visited four times by the officer incharge, KUNIMAIPA Police Post, and a Village Constable (V.C.DU'I) charge, KUNIMAIPA Police Post, and a Village Constable are now well on has been appointed in the area. The TIMOMI people are now well on the area to settling down and co-operate well with the patrols. They have practically no contact with the WARIA speaking people and have never been visited by New Guines District Services

Tracks lead to TIMOMI from UNI, ELI and ENAU-GAGAVI in the KUNIMAIPA Valley. The UNI and ELI tracks cross Mt. BANAVI and the ENAU-GAGAVI track crosses Mt. CHAPMAN. All these tracks are officers. high, crossing the range at over 11000', but they are well used and grades are fair. From UNI and ELI, the TIMOMI settlements can be reached in six hours' walking, and from ENAU-GAGAVI in four hours. TIMOMI can be reached in one-and-half days from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

KENI.

The KEMI area, a large grassy basin at the junction of the TIMOMI and AURAIPA Rivers, is the home of the KONOMI clan. A number of ELI people are also living here on BELOWOKA Spur. Together, the KUNOMI and ELI natives in the KENI area total approximately 160.

The PAPUA - NEW GUINEA boundary runs through the centre of the KONOMI area, but the ELI people are just South of the boundary. Several years ago this KENI area was visited by New Guinea District Services officers and two New Guinea Village Census books issued to two Pidgin-English speaking natives. No Luluais' caps were issued. These two men have now left the area. No further patrols from the New Guinea side visited the area. The KONOMI are a virile, war-like clan and were continually causing trouble. This uncontrolled pocket also provided a refuge for those natives,

friendly with the KONOMI and ELI, who broke the law in the KUNIMAIPA. This negissated necessitated patrolling from the KUNIMAIPA and during the past twelve months the area has been patrolled five times from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post. Two Village Constables have been appointed -- V.C.DONAI of KONOMI and V.C.DAULOI of BELCWOKA -- and the KENI area is now quiet and orderley, and the people are co-operating well with the Government

KENI is an isolated area and the natives have little patrols. contact with the WARIA people further down the ONO River. The nearest WARIA settlement on the ONO is six hours' hard walk away

and the track is poor.

KENI. (cont).

These KENI people are frequent visitors to the KUNIMAIPA and a number of them have married into the ELI, UNI, OMU and LOBUDONA clans. Here again, the one KUNIMAIPA administration would appear to be ideal.

KENT is easily reached from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post in two days and is only seven or eight hours walking time away from ELI and UNI. These tracks cross Mt.BANAVI, over 11000', but the travelling is quite good. In these mountain vallies the people are living between 7000' and 8000' above sea-level, so the actual climb over the range is not great. An alternative route is via ENAU-GAGAVI, Mt.CHAPMAN, and the TIMOMI Valley. Another track is from the GURISA and UNI areas in the Lower KUNIMAIPA Valley, upstream the AURAIPA River, and over Mt.KAUMARA to BELOWOKA and KONOMI. However, this is a rough track and is not to be recommended.

BORIZO or Upper WARIA Valley.

Following inter-clan fighting in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, several years ago, a number of GURISA clan natives, left the Lower KUNIMAIPA and settled in the uninhabited BORIZO or Upper WARIA Valley. Here the valley is open and grassy but is very bleak and cold. Because of this, the WARIA natives had not settled it, preferring the warmer climate and more fertile soil of the KASANGARI area, about five miles further down the valley. Although they apparently had no use for BORIZO themselves, the WARIA people objected to the KUNIMAIPA natives occupying the land and there was continual trouble in the area. New Guinea District Services officers patrol the WARIA as far as KASANGARI — the last settlement of WARIA speaking people — and from their remarks in the Luluais' books it is easily seen that the KUNIMAIPA natives were not popular with them. However, it takes two to make a quarrel, and the WARIA natives were probably not entirely free from guilt.

When GOILALA Patrol No.21 of 47/48 visited BORIZO in May, 1948, there were approximately 70 GURISA people living a wild and isolated existence in the BORIZO, but during recent months the old land dispute with the WARIA natives came to a head and the great majority of the GURISAS have now left the area and are living in the IPI Valley. In October, 1948, a patrol from the MUNIMAIPA Police Post found the BORIZO area practically deserted. About twenty GURISA natives are still living at KAMARI, about one mile up the valley from KASANGARI, but they too, have expressed the intention of moving to the IPI Valley in the near future. When this move is completed the BORIZO area will be deserted and KUNIMAIPA - WARIA disputes in this sector will things of the past. BORIZO is three hours walking time away from KENI, and can be reached from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post in two-and-half days.

IPI - BIARU Area.

0

The majority of the GURIEA clan are now settled in the country South of the IPI River and East of the BIARU River. Other GURISA people are living in the Lower RUNIMAIPA Valley, but there are approximately 180 GURISA natives in the IPI - BIARU area. The IPI River forms a natural boundary in the North between the KUNIMAIPA speaking GURISA natives and the KORUA people. The KORUA language is very similar to the WARIA, and is probably only an off-shoot. With the exception of the village of SONG, near Mt.MAU'RU at the IPI - BIARU junction, all the KORUA settlements are in the Upper BIARU Valley, North of the IPI.

This land was criginally owned by the KORUA people, but several years ago they were driven out and across the IPI by KUKUKUKU raiding parties coming in from the West. The GURISA clan then moved in and succeeded in holding back the KUKUKUKU. As a result of this, they were given the land by the KORUA as payment

for protection against the nomadic raiders.

To the West of the BIARU River is the KUKUKUKU country, but the main settlements are away to the North-West and in the KERHMA hinterland. The BIARU Valley is inhabited only by a few wandering bands. The BIARU is the boundary between the KUNIMAIPA and KUKUKUKU peoples.

A patrol from the KUMUMAIPA Police Post visited the KUKUKUKU natives West of the BIARU in October,1948, in an attempt to make peace between them and the GURISA. If, as a possible result of this patrol, the raids across the BIARU cease and the district becomes peaceful, there is a possibility that the KORUA may forget their past fear and demand their land back from the GURISA people. However, at present they live on good terms and there

are no land disputes in the area.

New Guinea District Services officers from WAU occasionally patrol the BIARU Valley as far South as the IPI junction, but the GURISA people to the South had not been visited previous to GUILALA Patrol No.21 of 47/48. They were shy people, still living in certral villages surrounded by bamboo stockades but they have now been visited three times by KUNIMAIPA Police Post patrols and are rapidly settling down. Three Village Constables have been appointed -- V.C.DUMOI of WENIM, V.C. GGI of PORA'RANI and V.C.POI'A of NOU'SEMA. These are the three centres of GURISA population in this area. These natives are now inclined to leave the main villages and to live in scattered hamlets, as all the other KUNIMAIPA people are now doing. This would seem to be proof that they are accepting Government control and protection.

To the South - East and South of this area the

These GURISA settlements in the IPI - BIARU area can be reached in three to three-and-half days from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post, via ELI, KENI, BORIZO and the IPI Valley. There is an alternative route via the Lower KUNIMAIPA Valley and the NAGOURI River. This track, though, takes six days, three of which are through uninhabited

country.

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA) HEW GUISEA. Goilala Sub-district Office, TAPINI. 20. 12. 48. The District Officer, PORT MORESBY. LINGUISTIC AREAS - KUNIMAIPA - UPPER WARIA As requested in D.S. 30 - 1 - 114, a copy of which was sent to this office, the P.O. 1/c KUNIMAIPA POLICE POST, (Mr. E.R. Edwards) has made the report, which is forwarded in triplicate, together with a map showing the linguistic space. linguistic areas. The map shows the whole area controlled by the KUNIMATPA Bolice Post, and as this is the only copy, would it be possible to have six or even a dozen sup prints made, and forwarded to this office. mak under sehara te com Goilala.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

15-1/750

MJH/GR

District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

25th January, 1949.

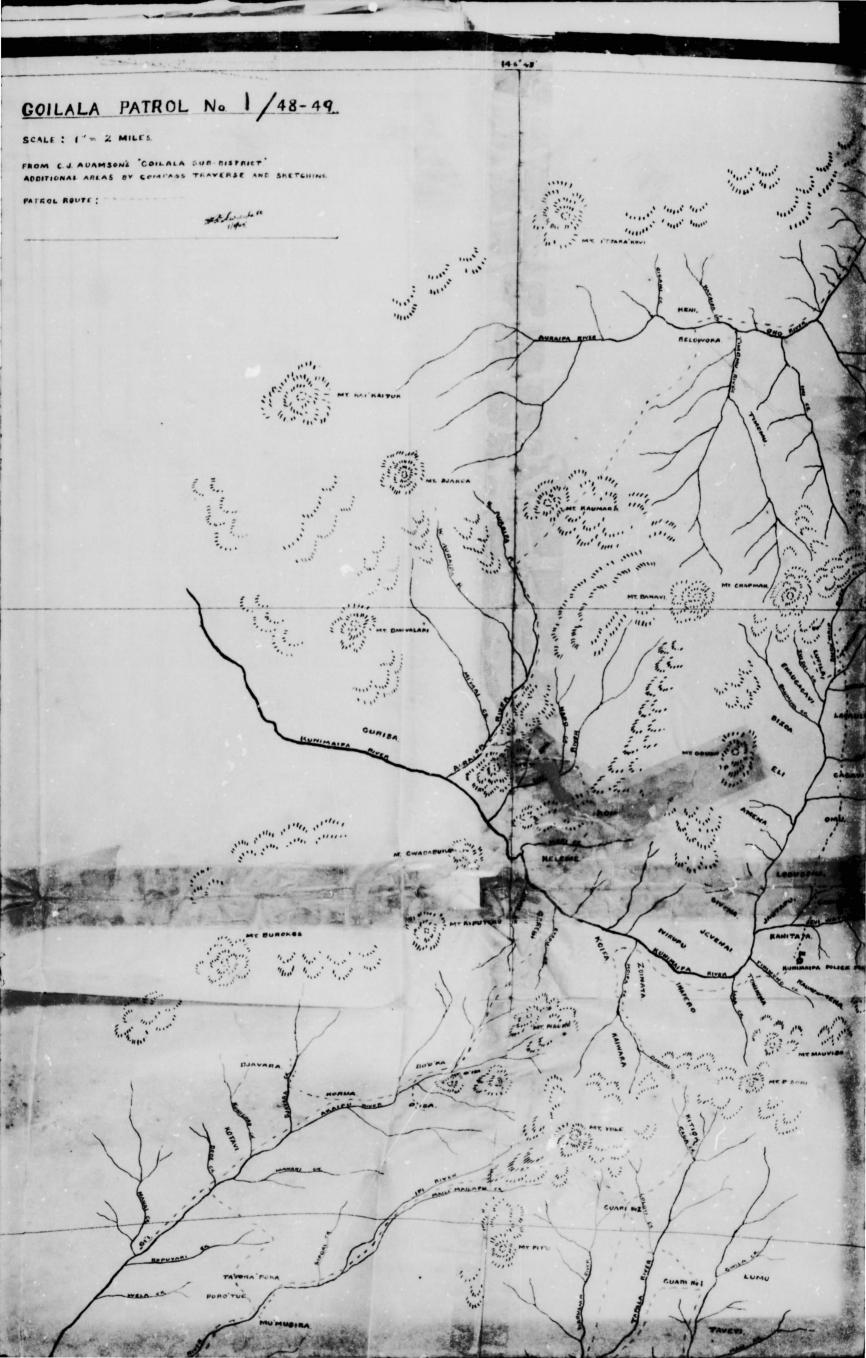
The Director, District Services & Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

LINGUISTIC AREAS - KUNIMAIPA

Forwarded herewith is a report made by Mr Edwards, Patrol Officer, on the linguistic areas of the Kunimaipa Valley.

A very fine map has been prepared and has been handed over to the Department of Lands, Surveys & Mines for six sun prints to be taken from it. One copy will be sent to you when prints come to hand.

(District Officer, C.D.)







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of youlala (Central) Report No. 2 of 48/49
Patrol Conducted by K.1. Chester P.O.
Area Patrolled Luane, auga & Vanapa + Upper Chilina Valleys
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 19.1.19.48 to. 20. 8.19.48
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
PORT MORESBY.
Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner
Forwarded, please.
Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

pul

M | 1

GOILALA P.R. No. 2 of 1948/49

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM

- TAPINI, Goilala sub-District H.Q.

PATROL TO

LAVAVAI, ELAI, ARIONE, KONE, GORORO, TURARA, MONDO, ONONGE, URUN, WAITAPE, KOAMA, MT ALBERT EDWARD, KOSIPI, ARIOME APOROTA, and return to TAPINI.

(IVANE, AUGA and VANAPA Valleys, and (upper CHIRIMA Valley.)

PURPOSE OF PATROL - (1) Investigation of alleged dissappearance of one, SORA VALAMB of KASE.

(2) Annual payments to Village Constables.

(3) Attention to routine matters.

PATROL COMMENCED

19th July, 1948

PATROL COMPLETED

20th August, 1948

PATROL PERSONNEL

K.I. Chester P.O. No. 1061 L/Cpl. JIKI No. 1746 " ATAI ATAIMBO No. 3353 const. TEMBURI No. 1673 "SIMBIGI No. 2470 "GABOI.

Int. MAIA
Int. ERICO (Joined the patrol at MONDO) Personal Servant.

COST OF PATROL

Salt 35 lbs 4 1bs 15 1bs Tobacco Rice Biscuits 36 only (large)

PREVIOUS PATROLS TU AREAS.

District Services - Vide Goilala P.R's of 47/48 Nos. 6, 8, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22. Medical - P.R. 3/47

SKETCH MAP

Attached

TRANSPORT

Human Porterage . 915 man.hours.

(Patrol Officer)

92 SEF 1948

Monday 19 th July, 1948

Left TAPINI at 0750 hrs, by graded track to the AIRALA River -- A sawn timber bridge under construction here -- and up to the old temporary Mule camp at KORUAVA. Continued along the road, and down to LAVAVAI, making camp in the village at 1450 hrs.

No. 16 VC GURUVA GERU reported that all was well. Most of the people away living in garden houses.

Tuesday 20 th July

Left at 0730 hrs, by graded track descended to the IVANE River -- A sawn timber bridge soon to be constructed by KERAU Mission here -- and up to the village of ILAI, making camp at 1030 hrs.

Const. HAREHO on detached duty here, supervising construction of the road, reported. Some 40 odd men from the villages of MINARU and ILAI were on the job supervising this day.

No. 12 VC AIRI LAUMA (known locally as AIRI"Flying Machine", a knickneme allegedly given him by and forther Machine", a knickname allegedly given him by and forher O.I.C Goilala, because of his walking ability), No 13 PUNI MANUMANU of MINARU, and No. 15 OTSI AMUNA reported. Everything appears normal and satisfactory here.

Wednesday. 21 st July

Departed at 0730 hrs, by native track up and through a gap in the AMBO range, and down to ARIONE, arriving at 1200 hrs.

No. 116 INAU of KAILARE, and No. 3 KALI KALETO of PITSOKO, reported.

As per A.D.O.s instructions, the matter of ill feelings between the villages of GEPARA, ARIONE, and BAIDANE inquired into, and found that this had been fixed up among themselves some time previous, and now all many walls. all was well. Annual payments made to VCS.

Thursday. 22 nd July.

Left at 0800 hrs, by native track decended to the KAILAPA River, crossed and up to the main Goilala graded track, and on to the KONE villages, arriving

at 1130 hrs.

No 5 VC TARA GABI of KONE, with most of his people away dancing at ALAVE in the AUGA Valley, but are due back tonight.

No. 6 VC AIDA SIVU of BAIDANE, now recovered from his illness(P/R 22 1,7/h8) now reported.

Word sent to the VC of GARIN No. 110 AWA AROFI, to report to KONE, with the men concerned in a quarrel between KONE and GARIN, a vague report having reached the TAPINI office that there was trouble here.

Friday 23 rd July

At KONE. No. 5 VC TARA GAPI and No.110 Awa AROFI having arrived late last night, went into the matter of ill feelings between the two tribes. It turned out to be nothing really serious. Annual payments to Village Constables.

Saturday 24th July,

This crowd put on their usual performance over supplying sufficient carriers, however goreway at 1000 hrs, by graded track to GCRORO(Councillor CWAI). Apparently all well here, continued on down to the AUGA River, across by sawn timber bridge, and up to TURARA.(VC No. 102 ONDA ORI). Two large feasts in progress here, and the guests, and hosts, rather than run the risk of having it interrupted by a spot of carrying, found urgent business elsewhere. Continued on by native track up JUMU spur to MONDO, arriving continued hrs.

Sunday 25th July,

At MONDO. Locals cleaning up surroundingsof the old Hospital/Police Post, which together with the gardens, have been sadly neglected, by the four VCs, who were supposed to act as caretakers. Word sent for the surrounding Village Const bles to report for their Annual Psy. Interpretor ERICO on leave at 16NDO contacted.

Monday 26 th July, tod Tuesday 27 th

At MONDO. Payments to V.C s and Village matters. Numerous Complaints, however only one necessitating C.N.M. action.

Mednesuay 27 th July

Left MONDO at 0630, by graded track, over TAFA, arriving at ONONGE Mission at 1550 hrs.
Invitation of the Mission to remain there, gratefully accepted.

Thursday 20 th July.

Visited the Villages of EVESE, KOKODA, and ONONGE. Word sent for the VANAPA Valley Village Constables to report to UNUNGE for their annual pay. Attention to Village Matters.

Friday 29 th July

Site of three native huts, to serve as hospital wards marked out, and allotted to three VCs for their construction. Interview with the bister engaged in medical work at DMNGE, and also M.M.U. KUGA, who has been stationed there(vide F.R. 22 U//40. most of the VAMAPA Valley VCs reported, and paid. As per A.D.O.'S instructions, made enquires of some AASE men, re the alleged distapearance of DURA VALAMB Vide I.R.NO.22 of 47/40. They know nothing, except that SORA VALAMB has not yet returned xxxx to his viriage, nowever they are suspicious ofne MAITAPE, at the top end of the valley. All of LASE want to accompany the patrol to WAITAPE, but permission given only to the Councilier.

saturday 30 th suly.

Heard this morning that NO.07 MAINI FODI, VC of TAFADE, is still making preparations for a big dance at TAFADE. The A.D.O. during patrol NO. 22 of 47/40, gave instructions to this VC, that his dance was not to be held until next year, owing to the shortage of food in his area.

Sat. continued.

L/Cpl atalmBo sent off to rafade, to collect VC MAINI, and the dance chiers, and to tring back the remainder of the tools, belonging to ONONGE Misson, lich were borrowed by the writer, when at LAMBISI Police lost, for repairs to the AANOSIA Road, and other roads in the area. No. 60 TC KONA PANGO of SIGUFE, has already been asked belief to return these picks, shovels etc., but still had not got around to it.

Leit OWONGE at 1045 hrs, by graded track down to the WANAPA River, across by bridge, and steady climb of about 7% grade to JRUN. villages deserted, the people attending a dance at UNONGE. Const. TEMBURI detailed to take

rations to the two const bles working on the CHIRIMA Rd, near Murray lass.

Continued on to wAITAPE, making came in the village of SINGE at 1000 irs. Villages more or less deserted, the people being away in garden settlements.

NO. (0 VO AVA GUSI reported.. Says he knows nothing about the unstapearance of this passes. Told that I wanted to see all his people

. wollowor

sunday of et.July

People arriving in orius and draps. All deny any knowledge of the whereabouts of SORA. Quite a number of perple relied to turn up, notably among them chief anaMALA. being

monuay 1 st august

Visiting the various bush settlements, in the nope of contacting the people who have failed to come in. there are various reasons why these people have not wish to contact the patrol

luesday 2 nd august.

Still ende vouring to contact the rest who give a their reason for not arriving voluntarity, dsFear or third degree tacticts, as were used by police were killed by four waltarE men.

By 1000 hrs, no further men mad been convacuad, and as there is nothing yet to show that Some has been killed, or is even dead, decided to move on to AUSIPI temorrow.

.ednesday 5 rd August.

Left TAPE at 0/30 hrs, taking all the wAITAPE able boated men, by native track up to the graded rosu, rriving at AOSIPI at 1215 hrs.. word sent toxem. the Village constable of IVANE(ARIOM), IEME, and leve IAVA, to come to modiff with some of their men in order that a search might be made of the bush around, the area where Joha deserted the Carrier line last april.

Mo. 27 VC ALMU AAMO OF IEVE KAVA, who with some of his mon and women are making g rdens in the KOSIFI Swamp area reported at the rest house. He also can give no information re the distance of this KASE man.

Thursday & th August.

with the IEVE TAVA and WAITAFE men, went for about three quarters of an hours along the graded track towards ARIOME, and was shown the spot where SORA VALAMB is supposed to have dropped his load, and entered the xxxxxh forest. This area is IVANE land. The party was divided into two sections, one on each side of the track, and a search was commenced working back towards WAITAFE.

By 1600 hrs, 112the men had returned without having found any traces of this missing caprier.

No. 8 VC AIA IAVURE of MOIGILI,

No. 9 VC IVORO TOTORI of AROMAITE, and No. 10 VCKUMO of ARIOME arrived with about 50 men between them.

These people claim to have heard nothing of this SORA.

Friday 5 th August.

Search of this forest country continued. Men from IVANE (ARIOM, MOIGILI, and ARCMAITE Villages) with the help of VCs and police searching their area of land in the KOSIPI SWAMP area. WAITAPE, IEVE IAVA and IEME, with police and VCs searching their respective areas.

At 1300 hrs Const. WOIWA arrived with mail from TAPINI. A.D.O. advises of Staff changes, and of reported outbreak of influenza in the CHIRIMA Valley.

with some human hair, two digging sticks, and a broken axehandle. The hair hastates was found on either side of a hole in the swamp, near a deserted garden settlement, belonging to two IVANE men. The digging sticks and broken axehandle in the forest bordering the swamp.

Heavy rain prevented us from

returning to the spot where these were found.

ATAE of IVANE, one of the owners of this garden area was questioned about these discoveries, He identified the broken axehandle as belonging to MEIMA, also of ARIOME, and claims that he was with MEIMA when he broke the axehandle, whilst making a fence in that area. The hair, he says, was cut from the heads of MEIMA'S children, and buried in the swamp, as a protection against scorcery, and also as a charm to make the children grow quickly. The digging sticks, had been used to plant sweet potatoes, and must have been taken into the bush, by MEIMA'S small children, he says.

VC KUMO sent to AROMAITE, to

bring back MEIMA.

Saturday 7 th August.

Const. WOIWA sent off to the CHIRIMA Road, to contact Fr. DUBUY of the ONONGE Catholic Mission, and advise him of the reported 'flu epidemic in the CHIRIMA Valley, and then to contact the A.D.O. KOKODA, who is patrolling the CHIRIMA Valley.

Letter sent to CNCNGE Mission with advice re reported 'fly in the CHIRIMA, and to see whether they had sufficient drugs on hand, should there be an outbreak in the VANAFA Valley.

outbreak in the VanaFa Valley.

Went down to the scene of yester

day's discoveries, hair etc.. Examined the hole where
the hair was found, but it was found to have been too
small to have hidden a body. A search of the surrounding
swamp, and forest revealed nothing further.

F

Sat. 7th. (Cont.)

Returned to the Rest house. MEIMA who had arrived during our absence, questioned. He corrobor tes ATAE'S story, and states that when the writer passed through the KOSIFI area during April, last, he was engaged in carrying stores to TAFINI. This corroborated by others.

With the exception of a small portion of the IEME land in this eres, we have carried out as thorough search as possible, in this forest and swamp country, without finding any traces of the missing man.

Decided to leave L/Cpl ATAIMBO and Const. SIMBIGI, to EXXXX finish the search with the IEME men, ng IEME area, and (2) to get the road between WAITAPE and of the remaining

KOSIPI in order,
The IVANE and IEVE AVA MCs and men left Sordtheir villages.

Sunday 8 th August.

Left KOSIFI at 0700 hrs, arriving WAITAPE at 200 hrs. The Mission teachers say that the men, who we were trying to contact had not returned.

Monday 9 th August.

Sent TEMPURI (Const) off to TAFADE, to collect VC MAINI, who had cleared out from WAITAPE previously.

L/Opl JIKI and Interpretor ERICO to make enquiries at OMPOLI re this missing man, and also to self he could get the people to bring food up to the men working on the CHIRIMA Road.

Self with Const. GABOI, interpretor MAIA, and two carriers ? It at 0600 h s, by graded track for about an hour, then up a native track called SIVULA, to the URUN - CHIRIMA Road, Continued along this road passed No h Camp (BUSARED) to TODOLIS spur, the end of that section of the road, at 1145 hrs. Estimated istance by this road from URUN to TODOLIS, about 12 miles. On to the native track here, down through stunded grass, fern trees and bracken, across ERO Ck, up, and then down re crossing ERO Ck, and up to the graded track again, and along to the Mission Rest house, met by Br. Hillaire, and Fr. Bell of the ONCNGE Catholic Mission, at 13 00 hrs. Height at WAITAFE 5800 feet... At Murray Pass Rest House about 10000 feet.

Consts. WAUSI and ITAVA on detached duty here reported.

Tuesday 10th August.

With Br. Hillaire inspected the graded track along as far as Murray Pass. Very few men working, approximately 80, the rest having deserted during a spell of wet weather.

From Murray Pass, height about 10500feet, several villages in the CRIRIMA Valley can be seen. Interpretor MAIA idly flashing a mirror, received an answering flash, and then a battery of flashes, which made us suspect that there was a Govt. patrol in the area of KOAMA. About half an hour later Const. WOIWA came into view, climbing up towards the pass. He had a letter from the A.D.O. KOKODA, stating that he was in camp at KOAMA, and that todate there had been no symptoms of influenza found in the area he had patrolled.

Tuesday (Cont)

Decided to visit this patrol. Left
Murray Pass Rest House at 1230 hrs, travelling a
little north of east, descended through stunted
grass lands, bracken, fern trees etc... Forest
appears to have been burnt out at one time, and
never re-grown... into forest country, nearing the
SINDABA River, across and a climb of about 45 mins,
and down *** the spur to KOAMA Rest House at
1500 hrs. Contacted A.D.O. YBoman, and E.M.A Beatson.

Wednesday 11 th August.

(6)

At KOAMA. Several of the CHIRIMA VCs seen, and onquiries made as to the extent of migration between the CHIRIMA and VANAPA Valley peoples. From their reports, at present there are no VANAPA men living permanently, or visiting in the CHIRIMA. The WAITAPE people also said the same thing.

Thursday 12 th August.

Departed KOAMA at USOO hrs, in a N.W direction, along the spur dividing the CHIRIMA and SINDABA Rivers (The SINDABA being a tributary of the CHIRIMA). Climbing steadily through forest, then (ut on to the grass country, arriving at a camping place called MORUA at 1100 hrs. Bark shelters made habitable. Drizzling rain, and fog remainder of day and throughout evening.

rriday 13 th August.

Dawn broke clear, and away at ***5,0545 for a trip to the Central Feak of Albert Edward. In a northerly direction over swampy grass plateau, several fair sized lakes, down and up over knolls, Mt. ST Mary, Mt. Chamberlain to the N.W, Mt. Yule to the West, and Scratchly and Victoria to the South east. Clouds closed in at 0000, and put an end to further views. Continued on in the hope that the clouds would lift, and arrived at the cross at 0830 hrs. Extremely cold, and drizzling rain. Clouds completely obscured area, limiting visibility to only a few feet. Remained for halt an hour, but as weather appeared to be getting worse, returned to shelters at MORUA.

Saturday 14th August.

Away at 0500 hrs, over same track as yesterday arriving at the summit 0800 hrs. Not nearly as cold as yesterday, in fact quite pleasant. Good view to the north, a river probably the WARIA, and to the sea and around MOROBE. the South, east and west completely obscured by shifting clouds. Returned to Shelter at MORUA in rain at 12 30 hrs.

Sunday 15 th August.

descending to and reaching the Mt. Albert Edward graded track, which is under construction. Followed it along until it clined the URUN - CHIRIMA road, and on to the Mission Hest house on the VANAFA side of Murrat rass, arriving at about 1100 hrs.

Sunday 15 th (Cont.)

Brother Hillaire now informs me that he has about 120 men working on the road. Some of the men who had deserted during the cold stretch had now returned.

NO. 73 V.C. AVIL IAMINGI OF KAILAPE, NO. 74 V.C. KO FOREG also of KAILAPE, Nol09 V.C. HOBIN HAREU OF INDABE, and V.C. EFA HAWU of OMALI, who are working with their men on this road reported, and were paid.

Monday 16 th August.

Left at 0730 hrs, by the same route as we had come up, and arrived at WAITAPE rest house at 1215 hrs.

L/Cpl. JIKI reported that L/Cpi
ATAIMBO and const. TEMBURI, had been misbehaving over
a woman. He has also found out nothing further re
this missing carrier.

Tuesday 17 th Augusta

At WAITAPE. L/Cpl ATAIMBO and Const. TEMBURI fined the sum of rl and 10/- respectively under the R.P.C. Ordinance Sect. 14 conduct to the prejudice of good order and force discipline.

ONDA MANUEL of WAITAPE sentenced to

1 month 1.H.L. under N.R.O. Reg No. 84 (5).

Const. AIEKI arrived with mail

from A.D.O. Goilale, recalling the patrol, because
of impending Staff changes.

of impending Staff changes.

No. 78 vC AVA GUSI of WAITAPE and
No. 79 v.C. KOMA GAGA of OMBOLI sequested to supply
as much food as possible to the workers on the CHIRIMA
Road. They will of course, be paid for same.

Wednesday 18 th August.

Left WAITAPE at 0630 hrs, by graded track to KOSIPI at 1110 hrs. A helt for lunch, and on to ARIOME arriving 15.25 hrs.

About half a dozen IVANE men reported to be sick with fever, after a trip to KUBUNA to bring back gear for the KERAU Mission. Some atebrine given to the vC to distribute.

murdercommitted at SOPU. Managed to collect a witness the dead man's wife, who had fled to AROMAITE.

Thursday 19 th August.

Left At 0600 hrs, by graded track up to SPREDIE'S GAP, and down to the old GOILALA Police Camp at MAINI, arriving at 0930 hrs.

const. GAMAO, who is acting as caretaker to the buildings reported. From him I learnt that the alleged murder at SOPU had been reported at TAPINI, and that a patrol was due to arrive to investigate shortly.

miday 20 th August.

Left at 0700 hrs, by graded track to KORUAVA, and down to the AIBALA River. The sawn timber bridge had been completed. Up to TAPINI by the native track, which is shorter than by the graded track, and reported to the A.D.O.

Disappearance of SORA VALAMB of KASE

On the 27 th April 148, SORA VALAMB was employed as a carrier by the writer, to carrier gear from £AMBISI to GOILALA. On the stage between WAITAPE and ARIOME, about an hour after leaving KOSIFI, he deserted the carrier line, leaving his load, two hurricane lamps, by the side of the road. He was not persued by police, and is now reported as never having returned to his village. On this patrol the matter was investigated, but was unsuccessful in discovering what happened to him.

At ONONGE numerous friends and relations of the missing man, were questioned, and they all stated definately that he has not returned to KASE. They accuse the WAITAPE of having killed SORA, but have no grounds for this accusation other than the fact that 6 1 they claim that the WAITAPE have been responsible for several disappearances in the past (2) SORA VALAMB was in that area when

he disappeared.

area could supply any information on the matter.

At WAITAPE, everyone denied having seen SORA, after he left the resthouse with the party. This could be true, if SORA hid in the forfest, until the party had got some distance away, and then came out of hiding, and returned along the graded track he would be above the WAITAPE villages, and they would not be aware of his presence, unless someone met him on the road. Being well aware of the reputation of the WAITAPE, I should imagine he would not visit

As mentioned in the diary, some 8 or 9 men from this village, could not be contacted. this could have been for my of the following reasons.

(1) Fear of having "strong arm tactics

(1) Fear of having "strong arm tactics used on them, as was done some two years previously by police and village natives, two OMALI men were murdered there. (See Pth. No. 2 of 46/47)

(2) An ex-policemen, a loyal medalist,

(2) An ex-policeman, a loyal medalist, named IIO KUENDA of WAITAPE had arrived at TAPINI during June '48, and laid a complaint against some WAITAPE men, for threatening behaviour towards him. He has sinced advised that the men have paid him compensation for the damaged they did, and as far as he is concerned the matter is closed. It is possible that some of the people, who have cleared out, think that the Govt. do not consider the matter closed, and are not willing to risk finding out.

and are not willing to risk finding out.

(3) Ferhaps they do know something about SORA'S disappearance, and are afraid of being called as witnesses, and perhaps having to go to KAIRUKU to give evidence. These peoples fear of KAIRUKU is very real, having seen four of their number, recently discharged for the murder of the two OMALI

men , constantly ill from fever.

F

I saw these men, just after being discharged, some 5 or 6 months ago, and a more healthy looking bunch, you couldn't see. There appearance now is a marked contrast. However from information supplied by other natives, theirs was a particularly cold blooded murder, and 1/little sympathy for them

different tribes own land. They are the IVANE,

IEVE IAVA, IEME, and WAITAPE.

The LEVE IAVA have a small settlement here, but they claim that during april '48, this settlement was deserted, the people having returned to their main village, hecause their gardens here had finished. They therefore claim to know nothing. Their Village Constable, No.27 K.MO KENO, a particularly fine old man, with a very good record, could not help in any way.

Two families from IVANE have a small settlement on their portion of this land, but as mentioned in the diary, they were not in residence

during the period in question.

The WAITAPE and IEME people use their land as a hunting ground, and of course they claim that there were no hunting parties in the area at the time.

A search was made of all these areas, but as some three months have passed, there was little chance of finding anything. However it did serve the purpose of showing the KASE people that we were making an effort to find him.

The possibility of a native, who was raised in country such as this, ever getting lost in such a small area, is I think remote. A possibility that he may have taken ill, or had an accident whilstravelling through the forest, was considered, but during the trip from KAMBISI to WAITAPE, he had not complained of being ill, and whilst at KAMBISI, he appeared in perfect health, otherwise he would not have been called on to carry.

There is a chance that he may be hiding out somewhere, but usually a native who is wanted on a "Running away from Carrying "charge, does not go to the extent of deserting his wife and child, and allowing his friends and relations give a funeral feast in his honour, and with HIS pigs.

a funeral feast in his honour, and with HIS pigs.

A reward of trade goods has been offered to any one who can give any information on this subject, and all vCs asked to make it widely know.

An entry has been made in the VCs book, and thus the matter will not be allowed to drop. All VCs warned to report to the sub-district office immediately should SORA VAL MB re-appear, or should somebody begin to talk or boast.

killed, the KASE people keep more or less to themselves, at the lower end of the VANAPA.

in other areas visited by the patrol all appeared to be in order.

Dances. A large dance was in progress at EVESE VIllage of the ONONGE tribe. I notived some people from GINAL attending, and was pleased to see this, as previously these two villages had not got on well with each other.

The dance that the A.D.O. in P/R 22 47/48 had forbideen at TAFADE, was still under preparation.

The VC No.87 MAINI GELENDA, who is also a dance chief

F

together with the other dance chiefs were sent for. v.C. MAINI came, but the others cleared out. vC MAINI was again instructed to postpone this dance, and the his proposed guests told not to attend. This of course will be a difficult instruction to police.

An interesting sidelight into dances, is the fact that whilst a dance is in preparation, or actually being held, it is a shame for any of the hosts, to be involved in any trouble, such as adultery or pig stealing etc. among them selves. The usual v.Cs answer to the question "Is there any trouble in the village "at these times is "No we are making a dance, and everybook is feeling good". after the dances, especially if people have come from afar to attend, there is usually a crop of wife stealing cases.

nealth and Hygiene.

The outbreak of influenza in the Chirima proved to be only a rumour. It was noted that the ONONGE Mission have a large stock of M & B, left over from the supplies distributed during the last epidemic, at

the beginning of the year.

The only serious malady present in the area patrolled is of course V.D., and this is mainly in the VANAPA, around ONONGE and KAMBISI. The trainee N.M.O. stationed at ONONGE under the eyes of the Medical N.M.U. stationed at ONONGE under the eyes of the Medical Sister of the Mission, is engaged almost solely in rounding up patients, who will not report voluntarily. In the last two months, the sister told me, only two out of a dozen, who had commenced treatment, reported for the whole course of injections. After two or three injections, when they start to feel better, they discharge themselves, and return to the village. Of course it soon becomes bad again.

Of course the only way this discase.

Of course the only way this disease will be stamped out, is the establishment of a Medical Post in this area, with a compound, which can be guarded, and all patients, and their contacts remain inside until cured. Medical inspection of police, before and after patrols, and at weekly interval: is carried out.

The Mission asked for more medicines, iodine, sticking plaster etc, and what can be spared from stocks at TAPINI, will shortly be forwarded.

village Officials.

Some 50 VCc were encountered by the patrol, and all of these received their annual pay. replacement for No. 4 GUSI TIMO, of AVOIDI in the FITOKO area, who died during the 'flu epidemic was looked into, but no suitable applicant found. The villages that were controlled by VC GUSI, were very small, and with few people. The Village Councillor OWAI of GORORO, one of these villages of the AVOLOI group says the people are content without

The death of No. 91 VC PIA BARDG of AVOLA in the DILAVA Valley was reported. His younger brother was in the MONDO area at the time of the patrols visit, and applied for the position. He was sent to AVOLA to collect the uniform and book, and has so far not turned up at TAPINI.

No. 83 VC USI IDILA of VISI, resigned He was sent

through ill health. A young man of Chief class ABADI KOGA will be recommended to take his place. No.87 VC MAINI GELENDA of TAPADE, is

unsatisfactory. He disobeyed an instruction by the

A.D.O. re dances, and then cleared out from the patrol whilst at WAITAPE. Then sent for again, the constable returned saying that MAINI was very ill in his village, and was not well enough to travel.

NO. 88 VC HARA TAUBE of INIDE in the DILAVA Valley was sentenced to two months imprisonment for adultery. He had already been advised to leave this married woman alone.

villages.

As has been previously reported the tendency of the AUGA Valley people is to leave their main villages for bush dwellings. This is particularly noticeable around KONE. In the other areas, although there are numbers living in scattered houses, they are fairly easy to contact for carrying duties, but for treatment of sick, and the prevention of spread of diseases it is a different matter.

Whilst at the headwaters of the CHIRIMA River, the opportunity was taken to enquire into migration between the two areas. This was found to be small, although there is some intermarriage between the two. From reports of the Chirima VCs and the WAITAPE, KAILAPE, OMALI and URUN, there would not be any more than about a dozen of these mixed marriages.

The Chirima people appear to be much the same in customs as the FUYGUE, and have but a slight difference in dialect. The upper VANAPA peoples are visit in the CHIRIMA fairly frequently, and the construction of the CHIRIMA road will be quite handy for them

Hoads and Bridges.

Graded tracks for the most part were good. Certain sections of the MONDO ONONGE road want re cutting, but as the tribes responsable for those sections have not tools, this will have to be delayed

The IEME section of the WAITAPE - ARIOME graded track, also needs cutting again in quite a few places.

quite a few places.

The CHIRIMA Road, has now got nearly
as far as MURRAY PASS (SANGAGU), with a section of
about a mile from TODOLIS to be joined up. Br. Hillaire
hopes to have this finished in about 3 to 4 weeks,
if desertions are not heavy.

The men are working at an altitude of around 10000feet, and of course are feeling the cold. They are relying entirely on native food, which has to be brought from their villages, necessitating much carrying. The villages of WAITAPE and OMBOLI are also supplying food. This is paid for by the mission.

About two miles of graded track, kexxbeen leading to the Cross on the summit of Albert Edward has been cut, by some CHIRIMA men. When this is completed, it will be possible to ride a horse to a position just below the Cross, where I understand Fr. Dubuy is going to blast out a care, complete with a door and windows.

chirima Hoad, and I also believe the site of the new Mission head station for the CHIRIMA.



Roads and Bridges continued.

The VANAPA, AUGA, and now the AIBALA rivers are all spanned with excellent sawn timber bridges. A bridge is shortly to be constructed over the lower end of the IVANE, by the KERAU Mission, which will make this river spanned in templaces, as is the AUGA.

Agriculture.

On this patrol, equipment for the Quinine labourers, was delivereed to the Caltholic Mission at ONONGE (Vide unnumbered letter of the 24 th April from this office) As Father Dubuy was away, I was not able to discuss with him the subject matter of File 23-1-8 of 21st. June '48 from the Dept. of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries.

Native Food Supplies.

There appears to be no food shortages, in the area patrolled, with the exception of TAFADE in the VANAPA Valley.

Visit to Mt. Albert Edward.

After contacting the A.D.O. KOKODA, at KOAMA upper Chirima, There were two routes open for the return of the patrol to the VANAPA. (1) By returning direct to the Mission Rest House at MURRAY PASS, travelling over the same track, which we had used to get to KOAM.

(2) By returning to the Mission Rest House via Mt. Albert Edward. Unfortunately the weather was not Unfortunately the weather was not good, although this time of the year, is usually considered the best. However it was quite an interesting experience, but in a visit only lasting two days is not long enough, to see allthat is of interest.

It is noted that Fr. Dubuy credits
Monckton, as being the first European to climb this mountain, in 1906, and himself as the second in 1926.

Since then there have been many successful ascents.

Patrol Officer.

Report on H.P.C.

No. 1061 Lepl JIKI. - A good patrol N.C.O. Carried out his duties as efficiently as ever.

No.1746 L/Cpl ATAIMBO. During the last four months, this N.C.O. has been up before me in the orderly room twice.

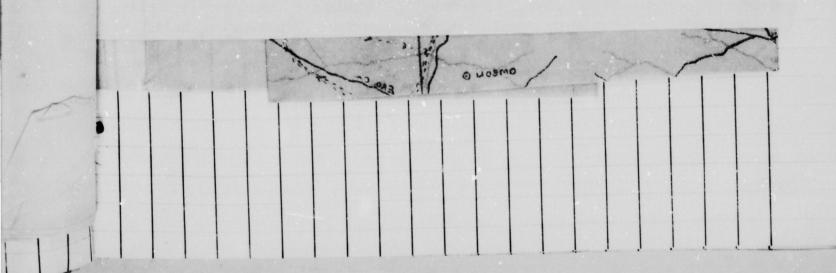
Once for Neglect of Duty, and once for Gambling. On this patrol He again got himself into trouble, over a woman at WAITAPE. He has the ability, if he wishes to use it. He wants to change to a coastal station, this probably the reason for his behaviour in the past few months.

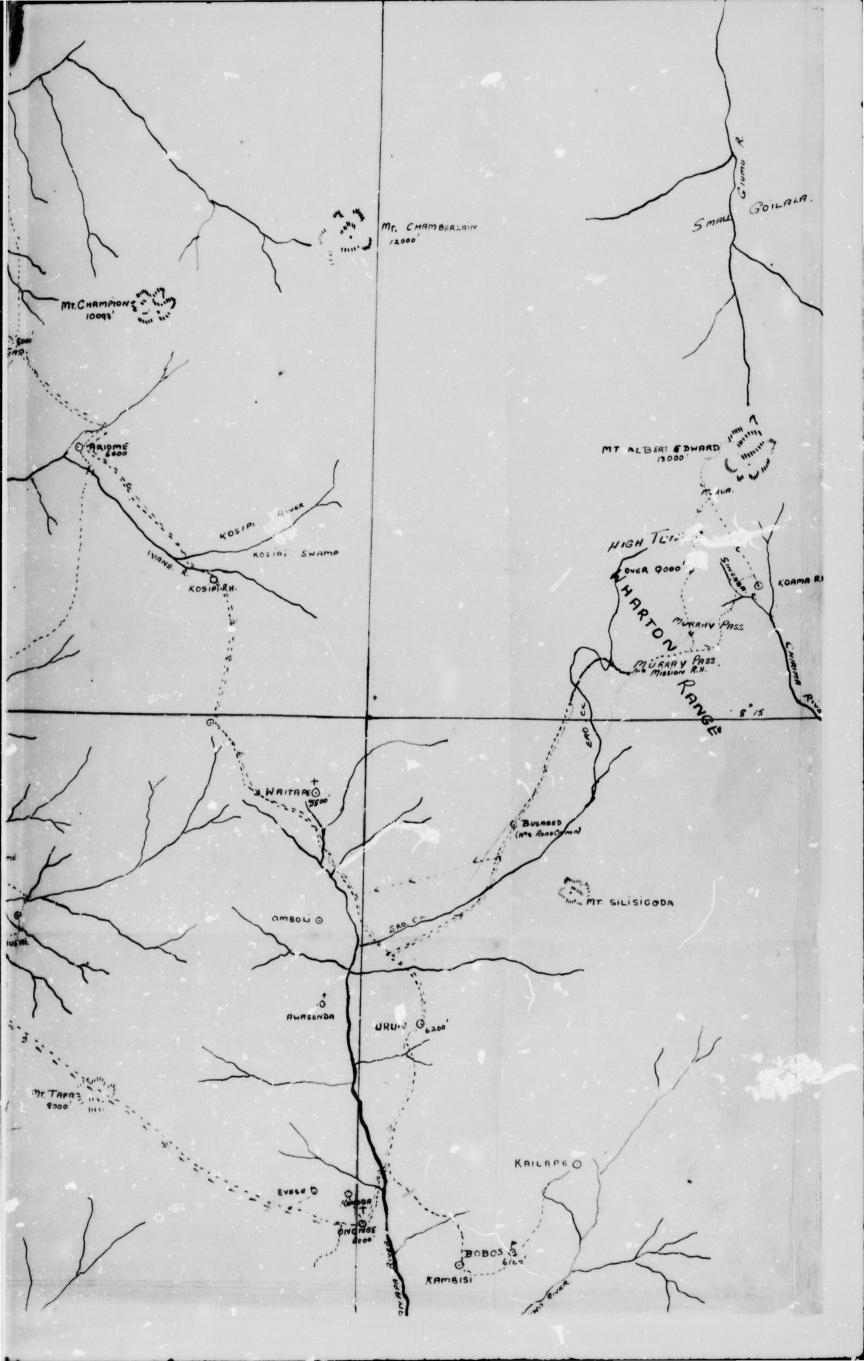
No. 3353 Const. TEMBURI - Did good work on this patrol, but spoilt it by his behaviour at WAITAPE, over a woman. However the above N.C.O. set the example.

No. 1673 Const. SIMBIGI - A quiet, efficient, and trustworthy constable, experienced in mountain patrolling, and a willing worker.

No. 2470 Const. GABOI - Satisfactory, of average ability.

Khesty.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

LJO'M/MB.



File 30-5/377. District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

28th September, 1943.

The Director, District Serv ices & Native Affairs, PORT LORESBY.

Patrol Report No.2-48/49 - GOILAIA

Please find attached the above Patrol Report, with the map of the area patrolled.

Native Affairs: Disappearance of Native SORA.

I am fully convinced that native SORA has been murdered and the Officer in Charge has been instructed to continue investigations in the area in which SORA disappeared.

Health & Hygiene: Under Section 104-106 and 107 Native Regulation Ordinance venereal disease patients can be compelled to attend Hospital for treatment and if they refuse they can be arrested and charged. We of course, do not want to force patients to Hospital but of course, do not want to force patients to Hospital builf they will not voluntarily come for treatment action must be taken under the above Regulations.

Roads and Bridges: Apparently the road across Mt. Albert Edward continues. The road will be of great benefit to the natives between the CHIRIMA and GOILAL ceas and would also be most helpful to patrols in that ar ... Other roads in the area appear to be in fair condition.

0

District Officer, C.D.

D8.30-1-115

Department of District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY

9th October 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO. 2-48/49 - GOILALA

A good patrol.

I should like to know more about the conditions of the people working on the CHIRIMA road. Who pays them ?

(I. Champion)

AS

LJO'M/MB.



File 30-5/453, District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

14th October, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

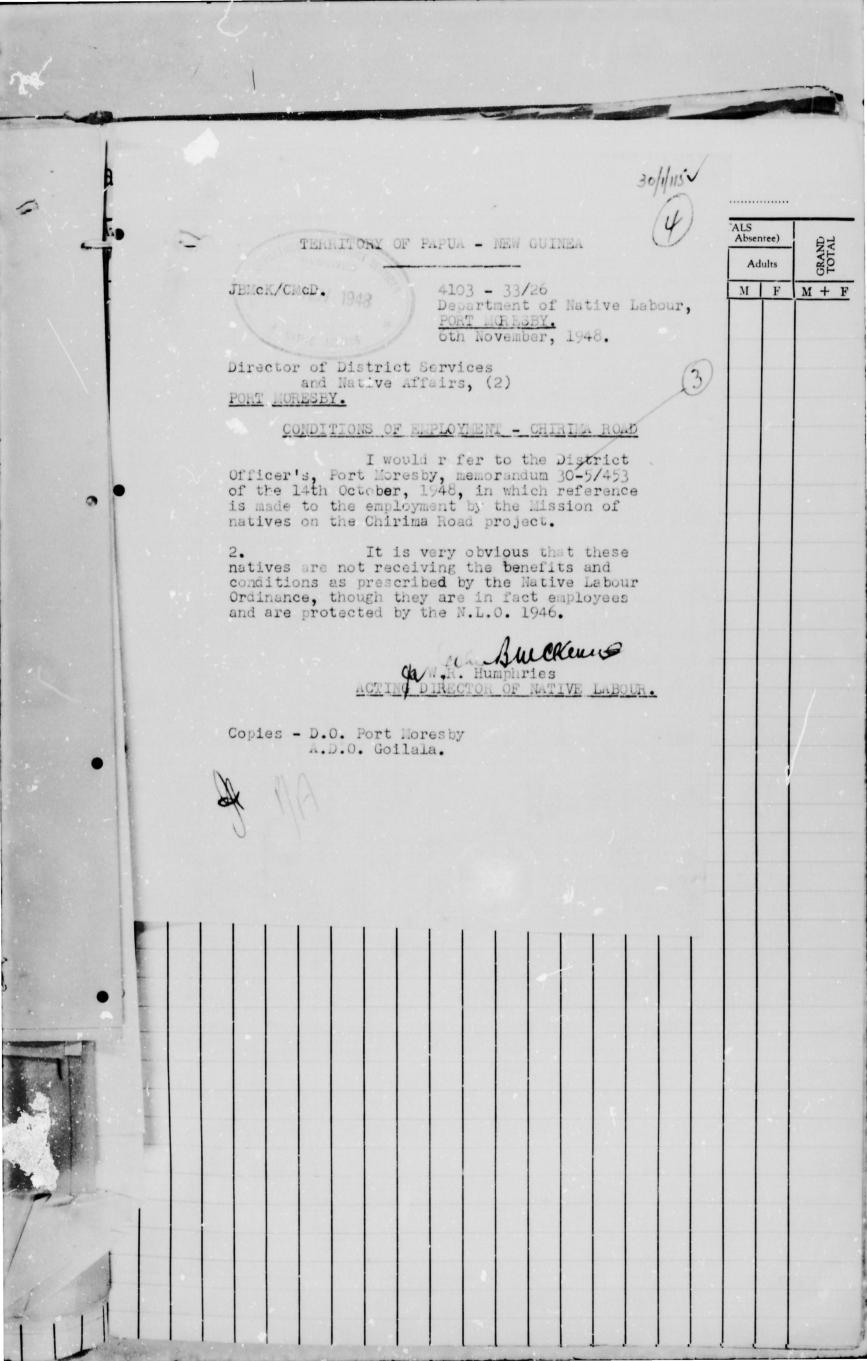
Patrol Report No.2/48-49

Reference your DS.30-1-115 of 9th October, 1948.

The natives working on the CHIRIMA road are supplied with rations etc. by the Mission.

It will be noted that/Mission received a grant of £1,000 for the road, and all natives working on the road are being paid by the Mission from the grant.

District Officer, C.D.



Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Galala (Certial) Report No. 3 of 48/49 Patrol Conducted by 6. L. Edwards P.O.
Patrol Conducted by 6. h. Edwards P.O.
Area Patrolled
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 20/8/19.48 to 30/8/19.48
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol) Land buying at Sonamena & Kamulai) Gueral administration. DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissiones Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissiones

M

GOILALA P.R. No. 3 of 48/49.

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL FROM - KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

PATROL TO - RAUMENAMENA, TONAMENA, KAMURAI.

KANITATA, JAUTAPU, AMENA, ELI, BIZOA, GAGAVI,

OMU, MT. DIGIRI, GANIAWAI GWERI, KUBURU and

GANIAWAI.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - (i) Land buying at TONAMENA and KAMURAI. (ii) General Administration.

PATROL COMMENCED - 20 August, 1948.

PATROL COMPLETED - 30 August, 1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL - E.R. Edwards, Patrol Officer.
No. 3215 Const. EVOVO, R.P.C.
No. 3801 Const. DAIMBARI, R.P.C.
Interpreter KOPAI.
Interpreter AILAI.

COST OF PATROL - 3 yds. Calico. 2 lbs. Paint.

PREVIOUS PATROLS
TO AREA(S).

- District Services - GOILALA P.R. No.14
of 47/48.
GOILALA P.R. No.20 of 47/48.

Medical - No Record.

SKETCH MAP - Attached to Report.

TRANSFORT - Human Porterage.
269 Man Hours.
Daily average of 8 carriers.

E.R. Edwards, P. 0. 31/8/48.

DIARY.

Friday, 20 August, 1948.

Departed RUNIMAIPA Police Post,6500',0800 hrs.
S.W. down grassy GUARI Spur -- scattered hamlets and gardens of RAUMENAMENA people (V.C.MANAI LAIAM) -- to TINIMUNU Ck.,4000'. Short climb through grassland to TONAMENA (V.C.ZUPA).
Arrived TONAMENA Rest House,4100',0930 hrs.
Village matters and land buying. Moved on 1300 hrs.
Through TONAMENA and INAPERO villages to KAMURAI Mission,5200'. Arrived 1400 hrs. Land buying and native matters. Night at KAMURAI.

Saturday, 21 August, 1948. Departed 0730 hrs. and returned to the Police Post at GUARILAVAVA. Arrived 0930 hrs. Rain all day. Night at GUARILAVAVA.

Sunday, 22 August, 1948. At Police Post. Station work, etc. Heavy rain all day. Night at GUARILAVAVA.

Monday, 23 August, 1948. Departed Police Post,6500',0800 hrs. N.W. down GUARI Spur to JEVI WATAIZ River,3800'. Crossed by log bridge. Short climb through the scattered settlements of the JAUTAPU people (V.C.SIRAPA). Village matters. Over S.W. end of BIPI Spur,4700' and gradual descent down grassy slope to KOROGI Salt Springs, on E. bank of KUNIMAIPA River,3750'. Crossed by native bridge. Steady climbing up steep, grass-covered AMENA Spur to Rest House, 5900'. Arrived 1200 hrs. V.C.MORUA and large number of AMENA natives waiting at Rest House. Village matters. Night at AMENA.

Tuesday, 24 August, 1948. Departed 6700 hrs. N. across RUKU Ck. to ELI area (V.C.BAUWE TOI'EPU). Grassy slopes. Katoro groves. Scattered hamlets and gardens. Many small creeks. Average height of track,6000'. Into the BIZOA area (V.C.KOMURA) and over GUARI Spur,6800'. Arrived ABUBU'WARI village,6700',1030 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Several local disputes settled. Night at BIZOA.

Wednesday, 25 August, 1948. ENAU-GAGAVI - TORU'AVA dispute settled. Broke camp 1100 hrs. and returned S. to ELI (V.C.BAUWE). Arrived ELI Rest House,6100',1200 hrs. Village matters. Several disputes settled. Investigating KOMU - ELI - GAGAVI dispute. Night at ELI.

Thursday, 26 August, 1948.

Departed 0700 hrs. Carriers direct to OMU Rest House. Self and small party E. across the wide, grassy KUNIMAIPA Valley to GAGAVI area, (V.C.INAI'A). KOMU - ELI - GAGAVI dispute settled. Several minor village matters adjusted. Then S. across RUKURUKU Ck. to OMU (V.Cs. KURANA and GAINAI). Arrived Rest House, 6100', 1730 hrs. Village matters. Night at OMU.

Friday, 27 August, 1948. Departed 0700 hrs. N. of E. Up grassy OMU Spur, then long ascent through moss forest over Mt. DIGIRI -- climbing to 10900'. Rain. A cold, wet crossing. Out into open, rolling grass and tundra country. Excellent travelling here. Gradual descent to GANIAWAI GWERI (Luluai MA'BORA'DJAI) in the NINIRI or Upper BUBU Valley. Arrived Rest House, 7800', 1300 hrs. Night at GANIAWAI GWERI.

Saturday, 28 August, 1948.

Self and small party to LOPUA village, 12 hrs. walk, E. of N. down the valley. Track fair, but muddy. Forest country. Patches of grassland. Extensive gardens. Village on spur overlooking the junction of AURAIPA and NINIRI Rivers. OMU - LOPUA dispute settled. Returned to Rest House, 1500 hrs. Night at GANIAWAI GWERI.

Sunday, 29 August,1948. Departed 0700 hrs. Returned S.of W. over high, tundra covered Mt.DIGIRI,10900'. Clear, sparkling morning. Thick frost still on ground at 1000 hrs. Then S through forest down PATU'KARU'A Spur to KUBURU (V.C.NOHIA). Arrived Rest House,6300', on spur above JEVI WATAIZ River,1200 hrs. Village matters. Night at KUBURU.

Monday, 30 August, 1948. Departed 0730 hrs. W. down JEVI WATAIZ Valley to GANIAWAI (V.C.KOTOMARA). ½ hrs.walking along good track. Cane grass country.

S. across JEVI WATAIZ River, 4000', and steady climb up grassy spur through the KANITATA area (V.C.MANAI LAIAM) to KUNIMAIPA Police Post, MANAI 6500'. Arrived 1000 hrs.

All well at the Post.

END OF DIARY.

- 1. VILLAGES.
- All villages and settlements visited by the patrol were in quite good order. Large, new dance villages are being built at OMU, GAGAVI and GANIAWAI GWERI.
- 2. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All working well and taking their jobs seriously. The one exception is V.C.GAINAI of OMU. This man is a trouble maker, and the greatest liar in the KUNIMAIPA. He has been warned to watch his step in future.
- 3. REST HOUSES.

A Rest House and Barracks have recently been built at KUBURU, and the BIZOA people are building a Rest House on GUARI Spur in the Upper KUNIMAIPA Valley. From this site a splendid view of the Valley is obtained. Other Rest Houses in the areas patrolled are in good order.

4. ROADS & BRIDGES.

Mountain tracks only.
The track from the KUNIMAIPA Valley over Mt.DIGIRI, 10900', to the BUBU Valley provides good travelling.
There is much open, rolling tundra country here. If, as proposed, the GARAINA air-strip is enlarged, the Mt. DIGIRI track would be a possible alternative supply route for the KUNIMAIPA Police Post. A graded mule track to this Post would not be an over-difficult undertaking.

- new gardens. There was ample, good quality food in all areas visited. The sweet potatoes in the GANIAWAI GWERI district re excellent -- many being the size of pumpkins. Cuttings of this variety were brought to the KUNIMAIPA and planted in the Police Post gardens. Incidentally, there is almost four acres of land cultivated and planted with sweet potatoes, corn, taro, etc. at the Police Post, and in a few months' time we should be self-supporting to a certain extent.
- E. HEALTH & HYGIENE.

A man, suffering from leprosy in its advanced stages, was found at KUBURU. This is the first case of leprosy noticed in the KUNIMAIPA. There may be others, but it is not thought so. The scattered settlements of the KUNIMAIPA natives are a big help in preventing the spread of this disease. For some years this man was living in the Lower BUBU Valley, in NEW GUINDA, and it is probable that he contacted the disease there. The man is too weak to walk far and if he is evacuated, he will have to be carried. Yet, if he remains in the village there is the great danger that his family and relatives will also become infected. At present they appear to be free of the disease. What action is to be taken, please?

opulation Register

Area Patrolled.

6. HEALTH & HYGIENE. (cont.)

Recently, there have been five deaths from malaria in the LOBUDONA, TONAMENA and KAMURAI areas, and fifteen other natives are critically ill with fever. This is the direct result of them accompanying mission patrols to the coast as carriers. These mountain natives succumb quickly to malaria, and it is feared that there will be more deaths. Some of these men have been brought to the Police Post for treatment and the remainder are being treated in the villages. Fortunately the villages are all reasonably close to GUARILAVAVA, and N.M.O. SORA is able to visit them frequently. Quinine and atebrine supplies are now very short.

A number of minor cuts, burns and sores were treated by the patrol, and generally, the people contacted were very healthy.

Six natives have recently been discharged from the Police Post hospital, apparently cured of V.D. There have been only fifteen cases of V.D. counted in the KUNIMAIPA so far, and it is hoped that all these cases will shortly be cured.

7. MISSIONS.

As has been reported before, the Catholic Mission is planning to establish a station in the OMU area, in the near future. The OMU and LOBUDONA people know of this and do not want it. The OMU and LOBUDONA Village Constables and Chiefs approached the patrol at OMU and stated bluntly that they did not want a Mission of any denomination in their area. They apparently have no intention of selling land for mission purposes and a difficult situation may arise if the mission simply squats on the native-owned land as is done in other areas. The amount of work and carrying that the TONAMENA, KAMURAI and KOIFA people are called on to do for the Mission at KAMURAI, and the recent deaths and sickness due to the missionaries taking mountain carriers to the coast, probably influences this decision. These deaths from fever, reported above under "Health and Hygiene" are tragic and unnecessary. Five men have died to date, and fifteen are seriously ill. The men were taken to the MEKEN and MORU during June and July by both the L.M.S. and Catholic missionaries. Surely it is not necessary for missionaries to kill the natives before converting their souls. Can some action be taken, please, to prevent similar tragedies in the future?

opulation Register

Area Patrolled.

8. NATIVE MATTERS.

A number of disputes and arguments were amicably settled by the patrol. Most of these troubles concerned women, pigs and gardens.

Two men were arrested and charged with indecent assault on little girls. They were sentenced to six months and four months respectively in the GOILALA Gaol. Sex crimes are uncommon in the KUNIMAIPA, and in the old days, under native law, the offender was promptly killed by the relatives of the injured woman or girl. These two assaults aroused the anger of all the local natives and old V.C.GOLOPUI was all for hanging the offenders on the spot. However, taking everything into consideration, it is felt that the sentences imposed are sufficient.

The KOMU people recently came to the ELI area for a big dance, and during their visit managed to get themselves involved in a free-for-all brawl with the GAGAVI men. The dispute was over a pig. Fortunately no one was seriously hurt, although quite an amount of skin and blood was lost by both sides. The fault lay with the GAGAVI as they had stolen an ELI pig that had been specially fattened for the dance feast. This matter was investigated and the guilty parties punished. Where necessary, compensation was paid. Early this month a group of IDPILA men crossed over the range to ENAU in the ONO Valley and killed two pigs -- who apparently did not and abducted a young woman object, as she is now quite happily married to her abductor. The pig killing was an offence, however, and Luluai TJI'TAI of ENAU complained to this Police Post. The guilty men were punished and the owner of the pigs compensated.

Luluai MA'BORA'DJAI of the GANIAWAI GWERI area, Upper BUBU Valley, reported an alleged case of rape and arson in his area when he recently visited this Station. As the woman concerned was an OMU woman the charge was investigated by this patrol. It had been greatly exaggerated however and was amicably settled out of court. The woman had been assaulted by one of the villagers -- not severely however husband had got the worst of a subsequent wordy argument with this man. In his rage he burnt down his housexand own house and killed one of his own pigs. This is a common way of showing one's displeasure in the KUNIMAIPA. The assailant gave a pig to the woman and her husband and the matter was closed. Natives in all the areas welcomed the patrol hospitably and at all times co-operated well. No trouble was experienced and the Government appears to be held in high regard in the KUNIMAIPA and surrounding

areas.

9. LAND PURCHASES.

The land at TONAMENA and KAMURAI applied for by the Gatholic Mission -- L.A.211/47 and L.A.212/47 -- was purchased by this patrol. The forms and sketch plans are forwarded under separate cover.

ENERAL REMARKS.

Apart from the land buying, the main object of this patrol was to investigate and settle a number of complaints that had recently been brought to this Police Post. All these matters were adjusted. The patrol was only short as Mr.P.O.Chester was expected at the Police Post at the beginning of September, and I did not wish to be away in the event of his arrival.

A more extensive patrol will be undertaken in the near

Weather conditions were unsettled and several rainy days were experienced.

REPORT ON POLICE. No. 3215 Const. EVOVO.

A good patrol man. Worked well.

No. 3801 Const. DAIMBARI.

Keen and efficient. Works well on patrol. ulation Register Area Patrolled. GOILALA PATROL No. 3 of 48/49.

30/1/116

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/376, District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

The Director, District Services & Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 3-48/49 - GCILALA

Please find attached Patrol Report No.3, together with a map of the area patrolled.

Villages: All appear to be in fair condition throughout the area.

Village Officials: It is pleasant to note that the Village Officials are working in a splendid manner.

Rest Houses: From the report it appears that the natives are taking a great interest in their new Rest Houses.

Roads and Bridges: The suggestion of a road from GARAINA Aerodrome to the KUNIMAIPA Police Camp is an excellent idea and, as suggested, it would not be a difficult matter to construct one.

Agriculture: A 4 gallon drum of various new seed including tomatoes, corn, sweet potato, etc. is being shipped to COILALA and the O.I.C. is requested to send some to the camp at KUNIMAIPA. It is good to note that shortly the camp will be self-supporting to some extent in the very near future.

not & by

Health & Hygiene: As the man reported to have leprosy appears to be in the far advanced stages nothing can be geined in removing him. It is suggested that the O.I.C. get the village people to build a small house for him and segregate him from the other village people.

D.O. Please ask the P.O. to supply

States regarding the remark of he takes

Apple to the wast vague reference and uselia

- 9 -

Reference the death of natives from Malaria fever, the Patrol Officer states that this is a direct result of carriers accompanying Missions to the coast. I cannot see how we can prevent natives from going to the coastal areas. They are free agents, and from experience they are always journeying to those areas for trading purposes, knowing full well that some of them will contract Malaria.

It is good to note that the O.I.C. and his Medical Orderly are endeavouring to stamp out the venereal in the area.

Missions: If the OMU and LOBUDONA people do not want a Mission in their area they can stop the Missionaries going there by refuring to sell their land. As pointed out before, the Mission cannot squat on native owned land. A copy of the Section of the Lands Ordinance is being forwarded to you for your information and you are to advise the Mission, or Missions, in all sections that action will be taken for a breach of this Ordinance.

Where the natives build a Church and Rest House for Missionaries use for visits to their village, no action can be taken to remove the Missionaries, but where Missions squat on land permanently action can be taken to remove them.

No action can be taken to prevent natives coming to the coast with the Missionaries but if they are recruited by the Mission for such purpose the Missions in question are breaking Sections under the Native Labour Ordinance, 1946, and can be prosecuted, but caution must be taken and an investigation as to whether the natives came voluntarily or not must be carried out before any action can be brought into operation.

Native Matters: If Village Constables GOLOPUI was for hanging the offenders for the crime committed upon the small girl it must have been a serious offence and probably the natives concerned should have been tried under the Queensland Criminal Code. A report by the Patrol Officer is requested on this matter.

Court. Minor offences appear to have been settled out of

istrict Officer, C.D.

ulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(2)

+ GRAN

DS.30-1-116

Department of District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORFSBY

9th October 1948.

MIMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO. 3/48-49 - GOILALA

Reference above-mentioned patrol report.

Please ask the Patrol Officer to supply facts

regarding the removal of natives to the coast. Vague

MA

(I. Champion)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of yellala (lentral)	Report No. 4 of 48/49
District of youldala (Central) Patrol Conducted by S. S. Smith A	D.O.
Area Patrolled Kahuna & hain	ku
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R.H. L.	and C.P.O.
Natives	
Duration—From. 29./8/19.48 to. 26./919	4.8
Number of Days	
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?	
Last Patrol to Area byDistrict Services/	/19
Medical/	/19
Map Reference	
Objects of Patrol	
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	rwarded, please.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	rwarded, please. District Commissioner
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Fo	District Commissioner
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Fo	District Commissioner £
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Fo / /19 Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	<i>District Commissioner</i> £
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	<i>District Commissioner</i> £
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	<i>District Commissioner</i> £

Dopl

Fema Bir Chan

PATROL REPORT TAPINI KA KARMAN AMA KARMAMA

PATROL TO KABUNA and KAIRURU via APOROTA, ARIOME, KONE, MARULUZDEVA DEVA, MATOLAA, FOFOFOFO and KABUNA.

PURPOSE OF PATROL (1) To Tamiliarise myself with the bridle track over which the TAPINI transport team of animals travel and thence understand the difficulties which themuleteers have to contend with and the trials which the animals are subjected to.

(11) To bring back the Albuna mule team and reorganise the whole team so as that it may be more erficient.

(iii) To pring pack urgently needed supplies. (iv) To have a conversation with ... BRAY and explain what was wanted of him.

(v) To carry the rest of Mr. A.D.O. SMITH'S personal belongings to the coast.

SUNDAY the 29th. of AUGUST, 1940.

SUNDAY the 20th. of SEPTEMBER 1948

PATROL PERSONNEL S.S. Smith, A.D.O. (going to D.O. MORESBY)

R.H. Brand C.P.O. 1061 L/Cpl.Jiki R.P.C. 2142 Const. Kenava. R.P.C. 3117 Const. kombapa. R. P.C.

3922 Const. Laumanala. R.P.C. Mule boys, 11ve

COST OF PATROL 30 LBS. salt. I40 LBS. rice.

This route has been frequently patrolled for many years. The last being GOLLALS P.R. No. 22 of 41/48. TO ARLA(S) when the A.D.O. (Ar. Smith) went to Oba as his farthest point south along this route.

The route taken will be more accurately observed on a map by Mr.C.J.ADAMSON of the Goilala Sub -District.

> Mules and horses. Downward Journey, six norses (two ridgen) and seven mules.

> > Return journey. Six norses (one ridden) and sixteen mules. Each animal carrying the equivalent of from four to five carriers (human) supposing that the human loads are at 30 LBS. per man.

Animal hours down, 40 hours 35 minutes per animal.

Animal nours up (last team) 44 hours 20 minutes per animal.

> ettorand. R.H.Brand, C.P.O. 28tn. Sept. 1948

PATROL COMMENCAD

PATROL FROM

PATROL COMPLETIE

PREVIOUS PATROLS

SKETCH MAP

TRANSPORT

Sunday, 29th.Aug.40

Departed from Sub District Office (TAPINI) at 0730 hrs. With 9 amimals ander packs and Mr. Smith mounted. Horses fresh as it was some two months since they had last worked. With the bulky cargo and the steep descent to the Albala river the usually 50 minute trip took I hr. 50 mins. Mr. Smith's cook boy's bag itil off and was collected on the second zig zag further down. Crossed the bridge across the Albala and finished the steep climb out of the river I hr. later. So far the track wax had been a zig zag since leaking Tapini. After the 2,000' climb the zig zag finishes and then a steady climb is commenced around ORO spur. At Karipi gap I was met by the A.D.O. and we then proceeded together to the P.C. at APOHOTA which was reached at 1030 hr which is Inr. 30 min. longer than normal.

Monday,

Left Gollala F.C. at 0740 nrs. This morning another three norses were added to the team. These were the ones which I had left at the camp after I was recalled from SOPU by the A.D.O.I left them there so that they would be able to have a rest. I was mounted on a young chestnut stallion while Mr. Smith rode another animal. At SPA. DIES GAP we two rode ahead to ARTOME arriving at 1200 hrs and the mules at I200 hrs. At ARTOME there is a good rest house and plenty o of feed for animals. A large amount of native foods were brought in.

Tuesday,

Left ARIOME at 0,000 hrs.crossed mission bubit bridge at across the IVANE RIVER and after a short steep zig zag commenced a steady climb to KALAPE (AB. On the animals was 70 lbs.of kaiama for L/Cpl.JOJOGA and Const.OVI who were camped half way to the gap. L/Cpl. left us here. He had been called for by the A/D/O/ as witness into for a C.P.S. case against Al'ANGA Al'A (allasaLEKI No.I) which MR.A.D.O.Smith had held on the previous evening at the ARIOME R.H. Al'ANGA had been cutting up narness to make pouches of it and then selling them. After passing thro ugn KALAPE GAP there were a series of bog holes which had not been attended to for some time. At 1430 hrs arrived KONE R.H. About & an nour before arriving at the camp we were met by numerous V.Cs.and many village people who stretched in a line benind us for about 50 yds. It was pointed out to me by Mr.SMITH that as we were using animals, this was provably the largest congregation of people seen at KONE by a GOVT/Patrol. That is, for coming in voluntarily themselves. Village troubles were settled as here by Mr. SMITH and he told V.C. TARA to get his people onto the roads or else they would be again called on to carry supplies. He said that he would.

Meanesday Ist.Sept.

Departed from NONE at 0/10 hrs.After It hrs.the road ceased to be come a well graded track and descended steeply to the AUGARA RIVER.A very steep sig zag track then them lead up we the side of another large range. This track is one of the first bridle tracks to be put in, in this area and gives the impression to the traveller that it is an old native track escarped out of the hill to allow animals to pass. As the day was not and the road was steep, the animals had a prince rest at 1130 hrs and arrived at another the stock. Quite a large quantity of N/P was brought in here and about 20 people came in to see us. We were now taking 450 lbs of N/P with us to save rice.

Inursday, 2nd.Sept 40.

Left MAFULU at 0050 hrs in an endeavour to get to XX MATSIKA on this day. The road while the surface was in good condition was toonarrow in parts and the grades extremely irregular for animals. Crossed KEA CK. which is now recognised as the KAIRUKU - GOILALA SUB DISTRICT'S BOUNDARY.A steep zig zag track then lead us up to DEVA } DEVA, which was the end of the main climb, at III) hrs. and all hands had a cup of tea and the Loads were taken off the animals so that they could have a spell and a bite of feed before pushing on to MATSIAA. 1220 hrs.made tracks for MATSIKA, The muleteers now have learnt a little how To pack a load quickly and balanced. The muleteers and police were left to bring on the animals while we read on ahead to OBA OBA to intercept the mail runner should he have any mail for Mr. SMITH. The animals arrived at MATSIKA at I/OO nrs.A newly errected rest nouse with iron walls nas been arregrenzaere made nere.

11

Friday, 3rd. Sept.

Left MATSIKA at 0000 nrs.I hr. later at OBA OBA we put some plants (vegetable) on the mules for KUBUNA R.C. MISSION. The track then lead us down a twisting steep tortuous track, over bog noies, and the animals swee began to sweat profusely from clambering over boulders often With a drop of 2'o"" One and a nall hours after leaving OBA OBA the climb was linished and the track then leads in the general direction of the next caming place, FOFOFOFO. Since crossing the boundary we had noticed the roads becoming worse and worse. Although the country was now comparitively flat the surface of the track was shaped convexedly with the result that the animals and even the multeers experienced great difficulty in keeping on their leet. For the most time the animals were up to their priskets in mud or walking in odd foot holes full of water. These noies averaging about lo" in depth. Animals becoming very tired and literally graan and grunt trying to keep on their reet. At FOFOFOFO, which we arrived at at 1230 hrs. the animal feed was very scarce and over grown

saturday, 4th.Sept.

LeitFoFoFoFo at 07 00 nrs, and pushed on through the mud and stones for about 4½ nrs till a drier portion of the road was reached. Here the road allowed better travelling and KUBUNA was reached at 1350 hrs. There was a note awaiting the A.D. O. at this place concerning the request by us for approxi. 30 carriers to take the Mr.SMITH'S belongings to AROPOKINA. Mr A.D.O. Mc CICOD had requested Mr.M. VESPER of P.W.D. to see if he could get the mission truck which was contracted to the ADMINISTRATION (P.W.D. I think) This he did and that day the HEV. BROTHER GEORGE of the R.C. MISSION that afternoon came in with more GOILALA cargo kar to be stacked in the rest house. Arrangements were made to take us and the gear to AROPOKINA on the morrow.

sunday, otn.Sept.

Tert KUBUNA at 1400 hrs and arrived at AROPOKINA at 1300 hrs.Boarded the NANCY LEE and made for KAIRUKU,got stuck on ETHELL CK. sand par at 0/30 hrs and arrived at KAIRUKU at 0940 hrs. Let by MR.P.O.Driver and requested to sleep at his house, which we greatfully accepted.

Monday, otn.Sept.40

In the morning went down and met the A.D.O. KAIRUKU. - Discussed the problem of supplying GOILALA and was informed of the arrival of the M.V.DOMA on the 9th As goilala was out of sugar we decided to delay my departure for TAPINI till the arrival of the boat.

17

Tuesday, Itn. Sept.

vistited trade store and purchased trade for GOILALA police and other Admin. servants.

Friday, IOth.Sept.

Assisted in the unloading of the DOMA of the 42 tons weight of supplies. I was staggered to see the cargo list of GOILALA stores when it was shown to be in the vicinity of 20,000 lbs. dead weight, especially after Mr.A.D.O. Smith had said in a report that IO,000 lbs. weight per year with the existing animal team was the maximum la amount that could be carried for a definite figure.

Saturday, IItn. Sept.

rraay

90.01

OR.BJA

V.Bomp

oa.njc

Making arrangements of what to take and how to get it to kUBUNA. Signed over w/meal; some rice & animal lat to kAIRUKU, Vessel NANCY LEE away getting prisoners.

Monday, 1)th.Sept.

made arrangements to have launch take me and supplies with a change police over to AROPOKINA. As launch had a not in her stern it could not be loaded till the Tubsday morning. Made arrangements with native clerks at MAIRUKU who noted the morning police and prisoner parades, to have some labour made available to carrythe gear anxerix and have it quickly loaded in time to get to the river while the tide w was high. Monday evening Mr. Smith and myself had tea with Bishop Sorin of Yulk Island. In a conversation with him and the MCONOM Mr. Smith was able to obtain the permission of the mission to lax carry our supplies to KUBUNAin one of their trucks.

Tuesaay, 14tn. Sept.

Waited at office for to hour for labour to arrive to carry gear to double canoe which we were taking in tow. Caught two hall grown lemale goats and one & grown male and put them on the canoe. Started for AROPOKINAbut due to t the half hour delay we massed the tide and waited in river all day, arriving at our destination at \$30 hrs. Went and saw Mr.M. Vesper as I had treezer supplies for him. There is I found, a lot of ill feeling about the Sub District naving its suppliescome through KAIRUNU. How ever, as I am a cadet these troubles are not for me to write. I just informed Mr. Vesper that it was antxaxxxxxxxxxxxxxx a D.D.S. Vessel, I was using it for that and it was only my own thought that I brought his personal stores over. About his supplies and their transport, I informed nim that I knew nothing.Mr. vesper stars a lot regarding the GOLLALA stores, although he is of another Dept.Mr. Smith on arriving at Mc. LSBY nas most surely explained what I mean, to the D.O. Saw the mission and made arrangements to take some stuff to Aronokina on the morrow. Slept on lauren with stuif to Aropokina on the morrow. Slept on is the mosquitoes as there is no R.H. at this place.

DIAHY

Wennesday, Iotn.Sept.40

Loaded nair the stores onto the mistion truck (3 tonner)
-took Const Laumanala with me and left CONST. KOMBAPA in
charge of the remaining twelve police, with instructions
for them to guard the remaining stores. As there was too
much weight xxxx for the police also to ride on the truck

1 left orders for them to place their personal belonings
on the truck and they them selves walk, with the exception
of Const. KOMBAPA, They had much gear. Arrived at KUBUNA
at about 1400 hrs. and prepared the cargo for o mules on the
morrow.

Thursday, Ioth. Sept.

98.0301

mag.nJ4

Despatched o mules with Const. LAUMANALA as escort and started to get the next days cargo ready. In the alternoon the mission truck arrived but ald not have on the chair which I had had repagged in the MAIRUAU store as it was for the most part, out of the bags and falling through the goru iloor. I observed some polive xxxxx swags and presumed all the police gear was aboard and did not take any more notice. By 1/00 nrs in the evening the o ther police had not arrived and I then found out thattney had been forced to carry their own belongings. They said that the mission BRUTHERnad said that it was U.K. for the swags as I had said, but Mr. VESPER had ordered them to take all their gear off and carry it. They informed me that when they WERE informed VESPER that they were carrying out my orders, they alleged that he said it did not matter, they were carrying their gear, and they could go and get carriers. They then informed him that they could not do this. One cla Policeman, Const. IFO aid not get in with his wire EXXX ax this day as he had much gear and a child. I informed the other police that on the morrow, they were to return and ass ist IFO with some of his gear. Also L/Cpl.Jiki who volunteer ed to guard the gear while I was at halkUhU had his cases, left bening at AROPOKINA when Mr. VESPER had ordered them to be taken off. I took a very poor view of Mr VESPER'S action as he had nothing to do with either police or me. The police asked me who was the boss, Me or Mr. VESPER. They had thought that VESPER was a labour boss. I said that this was so. Naturally thakiolice are very indignant about the whole affair, especially aleer hearing me say that they may place their cargo on the truck. I also was annoyed as it made the o new police, which are mainly comparitively new recruits, wonder if I was really in charge of them for the present. The REV. BROTHER GEORGE evidently told some lie s to me as he had told me that he had informed the police that they themselves may ride so lang as that they were not seen on thetruck by me. He said that CONST. KOMBAPA had said "No! let them walk". I thought that this was a strange action for this constable to take.

Friday, Intn.Sept.

Sent another o animals away this am.a.m. prepared tomorrows cargo and Const IFO came.L/Cpl Jikl and CONST.KOMBAPA went down topring back L/Cplks Jikl's gear from AROPOKINA.

Saturday, Iotn.Sept.

Despatched another team of animals this a.m. and prepared myself to leave with tomorrow's animal team.

Sunday, 19th.Sept.40

Departed KUBUNA at 0040 nrs. Had left the goats bening in M. BRAY'S care as I had decided that with the harrow parts Of the roads in the kalkuku section, they would run the risk of being seriously squashed. Made arrangements for BRAY to have them carried up to OBA OBA and we would meet them ther e by carriers from TAPINI.I had made slings for them. One mule was not packed as while I was at KATRUKU it had been often on the wither by another animal and gwo aucesses had developed on theteeth marks. I did how ever place IOO los of rice on it for HEV. FATHER MOYONG to feed our mail police at OBA OBA. In the mean time I was treating it . The day was comparitively cool but the way was again disfilicult after about three hours travel as the bad roads were approached once again, and progress was very slow.FOFOFAOFO was reached after & hrs > mins. at 1450 hrs The local V.C. had cut about hall of the secondary growth around the camp. On questioning he said that the rest would be cut in about one Tortnight.

Monday, 20th.Sept.

Left FOFOr TOFO at 0/00 prs and arrived at OBA OBA at 1045 prs. Father MOYONG insisted that I stay the night with him which I did, after sending the police and muleteers on to MATSIRA one hour further on.F. MOYONG reported that all the people were now preparing for dances in his areas. This was confirmed by the people when I asked them why that they had not been cleaning their roads. They said that they were busy building dance villages and would think about the roads after the dance. Of course they will not then be able to work as their food stocks will be too low. I discussed the suggestion of a road through MAI MAI to TAPINI with F. MOYONG, and when the question re-workers was brought up he, he informed me that he had the names of 2,000 people an close proximity to the proposed route an and that there were most likely more than that.

Tuesday, 21st.Sept.

Departed OBA OBA at Ool) hrs. and at O(15 hrs was at MATSIKA seeing to the mules etc.O(30 hrs left MATSIKA and passed people making a feeble effort to repair sections of their roads which had not became dangerous.Mostly women doing the work with councillors and V.Cs.At DEVA) DEVA passed a returning mission caravan. Here it was made evident that with the neavy animal traffic, the roads would have to be kept in good condition or else an animal or two will go over the side and that means the potential loss of four native carriers. Iz OO hrs. made camp at DEVA-DEVA. Feed situation for animals here very poor. Some N/F prought in.

Weanesday, 22nd.Sept.

Left DEVA DEVA at 0000 nrs.and commenced the steep descent down to theoottom of KMA CK. and then the steep climb up to MAFULU, Good time was now being made as the roads were in good condition and had just been freenly cleaned. Met by many people at MAFULU, Arrived at MAFULU at 1000 nrs. Iz klapas of N/F being brought in and met by V.C.NAVI. He and ten men with the assistance of eight boys were putting in a new road from MAFULU to FANE so that some tim would be cut off the old road to MAFULU from FANE. I was informed that a similar number of people were working on te other end of the track. Plenty feed here for animals.

Tuursday,

Joek . njo

DAARY

Tnursday,

4)ra. Sept. 48 Left MAFULU at Copy hr. and descended down the opposite side of the ga ridge which had been climbed on the previous day. This side was gras y and makes a not climb up. The AUGA river was crossed at 0045 hrs. This is bridged by a sawn timper bridge, which is rooted. XAR How ever the ends of the main bearers are rotting for the want of tar. The staaqy climb was then made up to KONE R/H on a good road. Much kai am was prought in here and V.Cs. KMLETO, KOGA -PILITE, AL A SIVUE, & INUA reported, They had nothing to report. I had learned here that the mule boys who had Left AUBUNA on the I/th.nad not put up a strong enough road bloc at DLV DLVA and during the night the animals had broken it down and had made for MAFULU, the next stage. By the time that the two break aways were caught, it was too late to do the trip to MAFULU 'or so the muleters thought) and the team which left KUBUNA on the Ioth.then caught up with them. I was very annoyed about this as native mule boys can not control a team of more that 5 or o animals with out them getting too strung out and the cargo gets all muddled up and norses & mules are incorrectly Loaded.kONE was reached at IIIO hrs. and there was still lood here that had been left from the teamsters of the vious day.

Friday, 24th.Sept.

Left KONE at 06 25 Mrs -met V.C.TARA at 0000 Mrs.He said that the road that he promised MR.SMITH, he would fix up was done as Mr.SMITH had asked, and he had filled up the oog holes with stones. I left him here. It was no good taking him up to KATAPI to see if the job was finished as all I could do would be to ask him again, I kkek and if he cannot heed the A.D.Os. orders, he would not need mine just yet as I approached the gap last mentioned, I found that stones had been put in alright, but were about 2' in diameter. This will have to be redone. Further onne had merely raked the slues of the road into the middle to make a hice amoothe surface till the next lot of animals went over it. Passed the gap and descended to the IVANE river bridge and then up to the ARIOMA R/H, Pleaty of animal led here. The R. H. was reached at 1319 hrs. Plenty axkeem axammut in of N/F was brought in here. heard a woman trouble complaint which I will refer to Mr.Chester on my arrival at Tarini.

Satulday, 25th.Sept.

Left the R/H at 0000 hrs. and arrived at SPENDIN'S GAP at 093 0 hrs. Arrived & GOTIALA POLICE CAMP at TIID hrs. and Found 4 members of the R.P.C. there besides the police guard. Mr.F.O.CHESTER had sent the four police up to here to attempt to recapture ex V.C.KATEMU who had made a gaol break.MAINI people were working on the old buildings axxed effecting necessary reapairs.V.C.MANA of LEITATE VILLAGE CAME TO ME AND SAID THAT KATEMU was hiding in and old mission school room at LEITATE, and would allow me to arrest him. I then told V.C.MANA that I would recall the searching police and for V.C.MANA to bring KATEMU down with the mule team on the morrow wher I left.

Sunday, 20th.Sept.40

Left AR GOILALA P.C. at 0/10 hrs.was ready to leave at 0015 hrs.but one made could not be found with the others. Mainly because I had all new potential muleteers and did not know the hide outs of the animals. I rode on ahead to TAPINI and arrived at TAPINI OFFICE at 1215 hrs. The pack animals arriving at 1450 hrs. Although I had beaten in the animals by 24 hrs. I had kept the saddle horse at no more that a good walk, on basis that any horse can walk far enough in one day with out galloping.

Mhen I refer to the "grim" condition of the tracks, it means only from the pack animals point of view.

END OF DIARY

There were no actuall villages vistted on this patrol but the local people around FOFOFOFO and MATSIKA reported that tney are in the process of building dance villages.

2.VIL OFFICIALS As no carriers were called for or arrests need to be made , there was not much chance of them proving their metal, although from DEVA DEVA down wards all V.Cs. informed me that they had no control over their people and the only ones whom they could get to work on the roads were the village women. This I did witness, V.C. TARA of the KONE area informs me that his men laugh at him when ne requests them to do any work on roads or buildings. This was quite evident. V.C. KAMO of ITA village near MAINI on the road to SPARDIL'S GAP from the police camp and not report to me. How ever as his road was in a good state, I

ald not bother nim.

3.R. HOUSES.

All rest houses were found to be in a good condition. As the stretch from KONE to AMIOME is a rather long one, it may at some time be better to place ananimal staging camp at the summit of KATLAPI GAP, for animals on the upward trip as this is the end of about ; hours neavy going an the ARRAYA EXXD. At the GOILALA POLICE CAMP V.C.APAVA was coing and had done an excellent job rerooting the old police parracks and making root repairs to the P.Os.house the residence, the office and the storex. The other MAINI V.C. was instructed to repair the large noies on the police parracks floor which village people had purnt. The gaol is to be fixed up later ITA people.

4.GOILALA

POLICE CAMP. There are a number of large buildings at this place and are kept in good repair. As such, it would make an excellent site for a native nospital.

D. ROADS & BRIDGES

FROM

KUBUNA

All bridges at present are in good condition. The new oriage across the AIBALARIVER is an excellent one and this was the first time that animals had come right up to the TAPINI office. At other times carriers had to oring supplies op to the office. This bridge has the best approach from either bank, of all the bridges along the route. How ever they are all in need or taring.

Roads that were traversed were all bridle tracks. All those in the GOILALA SUB DISTRICT are generally speaking, in a most excellent condition. However I am soary to say that from DEVA DEVa onwards to within about two nours of AUBUNA, the roads are in a pitiful state of disrepair. Between DEVA DEVA and MATSIKA the roads are generally fair except for some land slides which have been failen for a considerable period. The log culverts are literally a death trap. Just after we passed on the down ward trip over this section of road under mention, the REV. FATHER MOYON nappened to pass over one of these culverts with the logs running the same way as the road. His horse rall through the bridge, and if he had not happened to be leading the animal, would have most likely lailen down the side of the mountain face, or at the least, been severely injured under the norse. There are also a series of bad bog notes. After leaving CBA OBA the road passes all possible descript ion under any ones pen. Could any one successfully describe the scene of animals sliding down muddy banks, of often a six feet drop or clambering over large boulders and when they put their feet down on the other side, there is not enough room to place their two feet, so they put one foot on top of the other. After leaving the Gap pasted OBA OBA, the track is eitherabout IO" wide and approx. " deep or else a sea of mud. under this mud there are

12 . ROADS &

146.47

BOULDERS, holes and where there are no stones, there are BRIDGES CONT/ditanes right across the track at intervals of about one Ka one foot. These trenches are about 10" wide at the top and about o" wide at the bottom and anything up to Io" deep. It can be imagined to a degree now much this effects the condition of the animals. Two norses was were empty were also starting to become exhausted after the first hour on these kind of tracks. The animals when they try to dodge these noles then try to go up the side of the banks. They either slip and have greater difficulty to remain on their leet or else crush the cargo on the sides of the road, or both. In the efforts to climo the slippery banks the back lest give away with the result that the animal is walking on the front of its back leg letiocks. (le, the equivalent of the numan instep) This is bad for the animal and may easily . put the animal out of service for life. It is to be pointed out that once an animal has injured its lethocks, they seldom ever recover the use of that joint. There is a section of the road between FOFOFOFO and KUBUNA where in one place there is an almost sneer drop of about 5. At this point the track narrows down to a winth where even the animal cannot get passed without brushing its sides. I do not have to describe west the effect on a tin of police biscuits. Actually this is a gully through which the animals pass.At the root of it there is the usual right angle bend with rocks at the bottom. The animals have no alternative but toplunge down this gully and stumble over the rocks. I have been riding animals since before I was five yearsol age. I have ridden over some pretty rough country in all weathers but never before have I seen an animal called on to travel over country such as the while carrying out a peace time mission. Apart from the Mhumane point, there is the financial loss to be considered the animals are only carrying 120 los each where as they could handle 140 los. with a good road. Or at least some thing better than this one. These roads, I am relianly informed, have not been touched in any way for atleast) years.

SUGGESTION OF NEW ROAD.

This journey coming up the old road is a big o day trip from KUBUNA. The road has not been put throughk the short cut via MAI MAI because of the size of the ST/JUSEPH RIVER. At present there is a native bridge across it IoO' long and oo' above the river. It a road could be put through on this xan route it would cut the journey in half. To negotiate this river the kubuna team could go to the river. Across the river a steel caple could be slung and a large box could be slung. in this way carso could be pulled across to the other bank. To build this simple caple car would be a simple operation. From the LOLOIPA RIVER TO TAPINI HAS BEEN ALREADY BEEN GRADED. This is about a four hour journey already done. There are also other sections that have been poorly graded, but could be re-constructed. This would then mean that with the addition of a few more animals this SUB DISTRICT could be fully supplied by animals and also a native hospital supplied A bridge could be put across the ST.JOSEPH, so FATHER MOYON informs me, as there is a small xxx island just a small distance up from where this ene hative bridg sow stands. This island, 1 am informed is of sufficient size to to errect piles for a bridge. This means that a sawn timber Dridge of two # separate spans each of fifty feet length could span this river. Most of the bridgesnow errected in this district are of the po! size.

18

se

8. ROADS & BHIDGED CONT.

with this bridge across the ST.JOSIPH RIVER TAPINI Would be in the vicinity of two days from OBA OBA and With the two days to FOFOFOFO, which means that a two day trip would then be needed to reach the present mule camp at KUBUNA, which in turn means that four days would bring the animals to tarini instead of the eight days now required. Therefore twice the weight now carried could be shifted.

I might point out the fact that if something is not done to the road from OBA OBA to DIENI, it will be IMPASSABLE for animal transport within the next two months or so, or when the wet season starts. With the animals swaying all over the track to keep their leer as they are now forced to do, they will be out of action with gails on their withers, caused by the load being thrown from tirst one side, and tnen to thenext side.

O. NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Everything in the way of gardens was in ar reported to be normal, with food for all.

(.HEALTH & HYGI MAD.

No cases of sickness, except for one man at ARIOME who came into us on the trip down. Mr. SMITH gave nim a dose of M & B tablets for his cold. ON my way back through this area the same man reported and I am pleased to say, was in a healthy state once more.

O.NATIVE MATTERS, There were only two cases of trouble between native and native on this patrol. One was a case settled by Mr.A.D.O. Smith at KONE R/H. A recole old man had come in to lay a Complaint about young men taking the pandanus nuts from the trees which he planted many years ago. The young men alleged that the trees were growing wild. The descision was in rayour of the old man.

On my way back at ARIOME R/H a KERAU native mission teacher came into me to lay a complaint about the "srealing" of nis wire. The teachers name is KOGA GAMIL. His complaint was that his wire, a ALRAU woman arm by the name of TAPA, had three months ago ran away with a man by the mame of IGI to the man's village at ELAI. He said that Mr.P.O. Chester had ordered the V.C. of HLAI VILLAGE (V.C. TSITSIAVA) to return the woman to ARIOME where the Mission teacher was working with his class. The V.C. had taken ner as Iar as KERAU, out during the night she ran pack to ELAI village. Nothing more has been done, so KOGA informs me. I told nim that I would refer the matter to Mr. Chester as he knew the full history of the case, and may nave already given a descision.

9.REPORT ON ANIMALS WITH GENERAL REMARKS.

The entire number of our transport clock numbers 20 head, consisting of two mares and KMAK one with roal at root. One one eyed gelding of about 15 yrs. One bay 14.2 nand stallion, just been broken in; one four year old chesnut stallion of about 14 names. No good yet for neavy work. this animal has been poorly mouthed and has poor wind. One white getting of about I/ hands and about I/ years with teeth needing rasping. One extremely old gelding at AUBUNA who is a long way past his useful lire.

Of these o norses, only four a lit for continual work.

We have only nine first class mules, which with two more MULLS for changes are stationed at KUBUNA for the hardest going is at that end.

That leaves nine more mules at this end (TAPINI) of theese. Two are beyond work. Both of them have badly burnt hooves,

9.CONTINUED.

and one is proken winded, and badly so. That then leaves us / workable mules here and these are of a very doubtiul age. Before I came up to nere, Mr.C.J. ADAMSON, who was at that time A.D.O.KAIRUKU, informed me that most of the mules at GOILALA were animals he was using to supply the ARCHBOLD EXPADITION, and they were old mules then. In actuality, these animals should now be pensioned off and kept for patrolling, supplying police posts and carrying native foods that may have been bought from villages close to the graded tracks.

WANDERING STOCK. Previously we have not been troubled with this aspect of the transport system. At MAFULU rest house a large bay stallion attacked our norses. The mission people did not seem to think that ir was a mission horse. It has now dissappe peared from this area.

Not so long ago, the Little Brothers, who are in charge of the KUBUNA mis ion team, tookour chestnut stallion, gave it hideous sores on its back and ruined the animals wind. All in the space of a month.

Now that the KERAN mission is preparing to shift to LEITATE they will then have many horses at that place, which is not a great distance from the GOILALA POLICE POST. wandering at large are a number of donkeys. I saw six at KONE R/H and I am told that there are more. They are not pranaea. BISHOP SOMIN of YULE ISLAND informed me that these animals had not been used by the mission since 1922. One of these anamare donkeys at KONE had an ulcer o" in diameter on its near side neck plus a bad dicer on both of the out side front letlocks. This is most innumane. Is there any action which may be taken to force the owners to look after these animals. That is if they still desire to claim ownership.

BRANDING OF STOCK.

The obvious way to over come any missups in the stock, is to brand the animals. I notice that one of the mares which we use here has a proad arrow brand on its near side Hank. Is it possible for us to obtain a fire brand proving government ownership of our stock.

IO.THE STATE OF AFFAIRS AT

· CAN LA CUE

One of the greatest problems is getting our supplies from KAIRUKU to KUBUNA. I am sorry to say that there is a very ATTREKE ATX strong air oil indifference at KAIRUNU whether GOILALA gets it supplies or not. BRAY has wa had the jeep, which I AUBUNA LTC. understand was in a poor condition, taken off him, and while I was at KAIRUAU it was in the mission whari shed. There have been supplies for this district awaiting at KAIRUKU for a considerable time, although the KUBUNA animal team : nad not operated for a considerable time. when it did, it was Tour days bening the time notified by KAIRUKU and had only loads enough for four animals waxen although 7 animals came up.

when our supplies were eventually sent across to AROPOKINA tney were KR dumped on the river bank without a guard. The result of which a case of soap belonging to the ADMINIST-RATION was broken into, plus a private case of milk. No arrangements were made, as far as I can ascertain, to get the sturf to KUBUNA. Bray was told by VESPER that he was to use the animals to oring the supplies up to KUBUNA per mules. He did three trips with the animals. other stuff such as poxes weighing several hundered pounds had to be Left and Mr. VESPER ARRANGED FOR the mission ; tom truck to bring the remaining gear to KUBUNA. It is to be noted that much has been written about animals when unshod, must not go down to AROPOKINA. BHAY knew this and protested to Mr. VESPER. No one took any notice.

10.CONTINUED.

The result of which was two lame animals. We now have no means of transporting our cargo from AROPOLINA to KUBUNA, unless numan porterage is resorted to. Therefore cargo must be left at AROPORINA until such time as some means of transport may be arranged. There is no store for D.D.s. at AROPOZKINA .previously we had used the mission store but as the mission people are also getting a large amount of supplies, they now need this building for themselves as it is only a small room. I understand that D.D.S. dld nave two buildings at AROPOKINA, but Mr. VESPER who is now using them, informed me that he was aware that tney were D.D.S. bulldings at one time, but Mr.A.D.O. ATAINSON nau given nim these ouildings for his use. BRAY had stacked our chair in one of these buildings, as he was oblivous of the fact that they were now under Mr. VESPERS DEPT. Some chart is in a little store belonging to the P.W.D. Dept. I lett about 4 ton at AROPOKINA wharf as the mission truck could not IREK take it to KUBUNA as we already had two loads full and we only had permission to have the Mission truck for two trips. The charge being 10/- per nour and we supply the petrol. In all the mission truck was used 4 times, a total of twenty nours. As I dia not have any petrol, all that I could do was to sign a form for Mr. vesper to the fact that I had used 40 gails. of his P.W.D. petrol, and ask Mr.McCloud to substitute from D.D.S. supplies. Mr Vesper had arranged for the previous use of the mission truck for hauling GOTLALA supplies, as it was at that time under a contract for one month to the P.W.D. Dept.

At present there is no definite transport available to GOTLALA for the nauling of supplies. We have to exist on lavours, which is not a very satisfactory way of doing things if any planning ahead is called for. Under the existing conditions, the muleteers who are rationed from KAIRURU (KUBUNA guieteers) have to carry their rations from AROPORINA and M. Bray told me that they are liable to quit if this arrangement is kept up. A muleteers in if he is a good one takes a lot of getting and training.

A substitute may overcome by the supplying of the AUBUNA team with a pheumatic tyred horse drawn vehicle. The animal could be shed and would perform quite well. This is a fool proof conveyance, and I think quite suitable as as a rule our supplies do not come in large orders, and it would always be at our call.

There is no lock up store at KUBUNA but M.BRAY is has been instructed to build one. Arrangements were made with the A.D.O. KAIRUKU to pay for the labour that this would entail. The building should be limished at the end ask of the October 40. At present a police guard, arask drawn from the GUILALA establishment is looking after the stores now stacked under and in the KUBUNA R/H.

TIGE STATE C ANIALKA ALUEUA AUBUAA II.NATIVE

While at KUBUNA I took on three prospective muleteers. How ever, I strongly doubt if they will ever begany good as such. They are MEKEO ment from INAWABUI willage and they are too tempted to steal the many trade items which the mules carry. They will be employed as casuats till such time that they prove to be capable of learning to handle animals. How ever there are about six ex-muleteers, who were put off owing to the lack of animals some time previously. They are all from the MATSIKA area in the KUNI country and have all had I2 months experience with the government team.

To successfully look after an animal on a graded track it needs one man to each animal. I do not think that any native muleteers in this area, at least, will be ever EXMANLE be a stock man in the true sense of the word. They seem uncapable of learning the first of all "musts" that a stockman must have that is " the animal comes first. You second".

Iz.GENERAL REMARKS.

The patrol went to plan very welland much was learnt of the capabilities of the muleteers, the condition of the roads and how they effected the efficiency of the animals. Good weather was experienced all the way down and back.

REPORT ON POLICE. All police behaved in a quiet and efficient manner, with the possible exception of the new change police who did not quite know what was required of them.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

SS/MB.



File 30-5/517, District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

2nd November, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.4 of 48/49 - GOILALA

Herewith 3 copies of the above report, submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Brand.

TRANSPORT: Mr. M. J. Healy, District Officer, visited KAIRUKU Sub-District early this month and inspected the KUBUNA Mule Camp and the motor road between AROPOKINA and KUBUNA, at present under construction by the Department of Works and Housing.

The District Services jeep, formerly used for transport of GOILALA stores between AROPOKINA and KUBUNA, is completely worn out. It needed so many replacements that it was taken to Yule Island about two months ago for shipment to Port Moresby.

Before leaving Port Moresby Mr. Healy discussed the question of the transport of GOILALA stores with the Controller and Civil Engineer of the Department of Works and Housing.

As a result it is understood their road overseer at AROPOKINA (Mr. Vesper) was instructed to give every assistance possible in helping to transport GOILALA stores from AROPOKINA to KUBUNA. He was supplied with a 15 cwt. 4 x 4 truck during September for work on the road.

However, it is considered that this is only a temporary expedient. The Department of Works and Housing are only in the area temporarily and road work will naturally take precedence. District Services should have a 15 cwt. truck at AROPOKINA under the direct control of the Assistant District Officer, KAIRUKU, and should not be obliged to ask favours of the Department of Works and Housing or of the Catholic Mission.

It is strongly recommended that the Assistant District Officer KAIRUKU be supplied with a 15 cwt. truck for transport of GOILALA stores etc. or, failing this, that he take over the Department of Works and Housing vehicle on completion of the road.

This vehicle would also be used for transport of a Judge of the Supreme Court from AROPOKINA to MEMEAVA, 3 or 4 miles inland from KUBUNA, where it has been recommended sittings of the Supreme Court be held so as to avoid the necessity of bringing mountain natives down to KAIRUKU.

ROADS: It is hoped that the motor vehicle road, at present under construction between AROPOKINA and KUBUNA, will eventually reach DIENI, site of an old mule camp 5 or 6 miles beyond KUBUNA. It is understood that this is quite possible and that a grader has already been taken up as far as IKEKE, a mile or so from MEMEAVA.

Beyond DIENI the road enters difficult country and deteriorates into the muddy morass of which Mr. Brand complains so strongly. It is possible that the next wet season may make this track impassable for pack animals. If this should happen it will jeopardize the whole transport system to the mountains, both Administration and Mission.

It is therefore recommended that the Assistant District Officer KAIRUKU be authorised to engage natives at standard rates of pay, rationing and equipment to work on the track between DIENI and OBA OBA. Rations and equipment could be transported by motor vehicle as far as DIENI and sufficient tools are already on hand at KUBUNA - including 20 wheelbarrows, 48 mattocks, 54 picks, 60 shovels and 24 crowbars. These tools were consigned to TAPINI for work on the aerodrome. Instructs have been given for them to be held at KUBUNA.

Should this work be undertaken the Catholic Mission have offered the services of a native Brother who has had considerable experience in the construction of mountain bridle paths.

The O.I.C. GOILALA is being asked to thoroughly examine the route up the St. Joseph between OBA OBA and TAPINI with a view to completing the graded bridle path commenced some years ago.

The suggestion that a flying fox be constructed over the St. Joseph is a good one. Four hundred feet of steel wire rope has been obtained and it is hoped to drop it at GOILALA by air within the next few days.

STORE BUILDINGS- The provision of lock up stores at AROPOKINA, KUBUNA and OBA OBA was planned by a former A.D.O. KAIRUKU (Mr. C. J. Adamson) and it is thought that there has been some correspondence on the subject between your office and KAIRUKU, although no copy of the letter can be found in our records.

A strong building, preferably of corrugated iron and arc mesh, is definitely needed at AROPOKINA. The two buildings erected there some years ago by the Assistant District Officer KAIRUKU for use as a store and rest house by District Service personnel have been taken over by Mr. Vesper of the Department of Works and Housing. They are of native materials and are in a dilapidated condition. It is suggested that, while the Department of Works and Housing is in the area, they be asked to erect a small store at both AROPOKINA and KUBUNA.

A rest house is also necessary at AROPOKINA.

Mr. Brand should not have had to sleep on a canoe.

STOCK: The O.I.C. GOILALA has been advised that the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries is obtaining 50 donkeys and 30 horses for the pack team. Fencing wire, grass seed, saddlery etc., have been ordered and the O.I.C. has been asked to train additional muleteers.

The Catholic Mission at Yule Island now employ an Australian stockman and it is understood he will be making an inspection of Mission stock in the mountains. The O.I.C. is being advised to take the mafter of wandering stock etc. up locally with the Mission Stations concerned, and report results to this office.

Two branding irons, in the form of broad arrows, have been obtained and have been sent to GOILALA. All Administration animals will be branded in future.

The geldings, obtained from the BOMANA Gaol Gardens, and transported per favour of the Aust. Petroleum Co. Ltd. in their barge, were sent to KUBUNA during September.

ALLEGED INTERFERENCE BY Mr. VESPER OF DEPT. OF WORKS & HOUSING:

This matter was mentioned to Mr.Vesper during Mr. Healy's visit to AROPOKINA. It was explained to the road overseer that although the Department of Works and Housing is a separate Department he should endeavour to co-operate as much as possible with District Services. There is no doubt that he has been of considerable assistance in the moving of GOILALA stores between AROPOKINA and KUBUNA, but also that some of his efforts, although no doubt well meant, have been misdirected e.g., the ordering of H/C Stockman Bray to use the pack animals on the hard road between KUBUNA and AROPOKINA, against which there is a standing order.

This is Mr. Brand's first patrol. His enthusiasm is evident and he is to be commended on the amount of work he put into it. His experience in Australia as a stockman is proving of considerable value to the GOILALA Sub-District.

District Officer, C.D.

ti ti

DS.30-1-18

Department of Mistrict Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY

0.

1st April, 1949

MEM ORANDUM FOR:

District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORESBY

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO.4-48/49

of 2nd November, 1948.

What is the position now with regard to the transport of stores from ARCPOKINA to KUBUNA?

(J.H. Jones)

8/4

MJH/MB.

File 30-5/977, District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

5th April, 1949.

The Director, District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

Transport - KAIRUKU District

Reference your memorandum DS.30-1-18 of Ist April, 1949.

It is requested please, that my reply to this matter be deferred until I complete an inspection of the KAIRUKU district in the near future.

MDistrict Officer, C.D.

F



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report No	5 of 48/49
ids 1.0	
1948	
/19	
/19	
use a her	muddet theal; between times yeneral admin.
Forwarded, pleas	se.
	District Commissioner
£	
	19.48 19.48 19

0.

Sunday,

12 September, 1948.

Departed KUNIMAIFA Police Post,6500',1100 hrs. W.down grassy GUARI Spur. Scattered RAUMENA-MERA settlements (V.C. MANAI LAIAM). Crossed KUNIMAIPA River. 3450'. Steep climb up grasscovered VORU VORU Spur -- crossing at 5400' into JEVENAI area (V.C.INAWAI). Arrived JEVENAI Rest House,5150',1300 hrs. Village matters. Moved on 1400 hrs. Grassland -scattered hamlets and gardens. To IVIRUFU (V.C.GOLOPUI). Arrived IVIRUPU Rest House, 4950',1430 hrs. Village matters. Heavy rain. Night at IVIRUPU.

F

Monday, 13 September, 1948. Heavy rain in morning. Moved off 0900 hrs. N.W. through the scattered hamlets of IVIRUPU (V.C.GCLOPUI) and NELEME (V.C.MOROI). Village matters at NELEME settlement of SUASI,4500'. Across forested slopes to KOMU (V.C.ARAVETE). Arrived KCMU Rest House, 4150', 1230 hrs. Village matters. Rain all day. Night at KOMU.

Tuesday, 14 September, 1948. In DJAU - KOMU - DJONOI area. Collecting further evidence for KOMU murder trial. L.M.S. land matter adjusted. Village matters. Night at KOMU.

Wednesday, 15 September, 1948. Departed 0700 hrs. NW. through DJONOI area scattered hamlets, gardens, patches of forest to UNI (V.C.SUIZ). E. of N. up UNI Valley through settlements and gardens, grassland and secondary growth, to TAU' NOKA village, 4350'. Arrived 0900 hrs. Camped. UNI village matters. Visited nearby settlement of SWAE'TUKA, 4200', on W. side of valley. Rain. Night at UNI.

Thursday, 16 September, 1948.

(6)

Broke camp 0630 hrs. NE. up BOBI'DANI Spur. Steady climbing through dense forest to headwaters of KORARAU Ck., 9000'. -- the E. branch of UNI River. Swung NW. along RATAKA Ridge. Stunted moss forest. Gradual climbing to the tundra covered summit of Mt. BANAVI, 11400 Reached summit 1330 hrs. Heavy hail storm. In places the track through the tundra knee-deep in icy slush. Past KAI'VARI'TJALAK waterhole, 11100'. N. down bracken and forest covered slopes to the TIMOMI River. Arrived MARU'AE village on S. bank,7100',1530 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Night at TIMOMI.

Friday, Working in the TIMOMI area (ENAU-GAGAVI people). Visited nearby settlements of DJAI'LAKA,7500', and O'LOM'RAGA,7100'. Village matters. TIMOMI -17 September, 1948. BIZOA dispute settled. Night at TIMOMI. Broke camp 0700 hrs. Crossed TIMOMI River by log Saturday, bridge. Short, steep climb to the ENAU-GAGAVI hamlets of BORARAGA, 7500' and DU'BAINI, 7900'. Then W. of N. down TIMOMI Valley. Forest and bracken 18 September, 1948. country. Re-crossed TIMOMI, 6700', and on through thick bush and garden clearings to BELOWOKA, 7450', a settlement of the ELI people. Arrived 0830 hrs. Village matters. Moved on 0930 hrs. Slightly E. of N. down grassy spur to AURAIPA River, 6500'. Forded and climbed to Rest House at GUARI'TUP, 7050', in the open, grassy KENI Basin. Arrived 1000 hrs. Village matters. ELI - KENI (KONOMI people) dispute settled. Night at KENI. Departed 0700 hrs. NW. up bracken and forest Sunday, covered SILIVITA Spur. Steady climbing to 9000' 19 September, 1948. over Mt.KAU'RUA. Descent through thick bush to the grassy BORIZO or Upper WARIA Valley. Camped on small flat on W. bank of river, 5750',0930 hrs. Area apparently deserted -- hamlets and gardens abandoned. Several KUNIMAIPA natives (GURISA clan) contacted. Investigating KUNIMAIPA - WARIA land dispute. Heavy rain. Night at BORIZO. Broke camp 0700 hrs. NE. down grassy WARIA Valley. Good travelling. Arrived KA'MARI, 6100', 0900 hrs. Monday. 20 September, 1948. Camped. A number of GURISA people settled here. Land dispute investigations. Visited the large WARIA village of KASANGARI, 4700' -- 3 hrs. walk E. of N. down the valley, across EI'I Ck. Land dispute investigations. Returned to KA'MARI Camp. Night at KA'MARI. Departed 0700 hrs. Returned SW. up the BORIZO Valley to the old GURISA village of MIZIP'NAN, Tuesday, 21 September, 1948. then swung N. of W. across forested divide, 6500', to the head of the IPI Valley. Over grassy KARANGOI Hill, 6100', and down through thick bush to the GURISA settlement of NOU'SEMA, 4000'. Arrived 1030 hrs. Camped. Village matters. WARIA land dispute investigations. Night at NOU'SEMA.

Wednesday, 22 September, 1948.

At NOU'SEMA. Village matters, medical treatments, etc. Awaiting arrival of fresh carriers. Several minor disputes settled. Night at NOU'SEMA.

Thursday, 23 September, 1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. W.down the IPI Valley. Crossed steep timbered spur,5650', then descended to the river. Water low during dry season, so good travelling downstream. Numerous eel and crayfish traps. Past the little GURISA settlement of KAU'RU,2900'. Limestone cliffs. Crude paintings and drawings in caves. 1000 hrs. camped on flat beside river,2400', below the KORUA village of SONG. GURISA - KORUA dispute adjusted. Drying stores, etc. Night at IPI Camp.

Friday, 24 September, 1948. Self and small party left camp 0600 hrs., forded the IPI and climbed through thick forest to the grassy summit of TCRI Hill,5500' -- E.of N. from the camp. Fine morning. Visibility good. Splendid view of BIARU Valley to the N., and of the country to the W. and S. Mapping. 1100 hrs. returned to IPI Camp. Broke camp and moved off E.of S. Short climb through bush and garden land, through SONG, 3200'. Over timbered ridge, 3750' and descent through thick forest to TAI'I Ck, 2100'. Up through secondary growth and gardens to PORA'RARI village (GURISA clan), 2500', on spur between TAI'I and DJAVIS Cks. Arrived 1400 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Night at PORA'RARI.

Saturday, 25 September, 1948. At PORA'RARI. Village matters. L.M.S.land matter adjusted. Night at PORA'RARI.

Sunday, 26 September, 1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. Slightly E. of S. Across DJAVIS Ck. Timbered ridges. Scattered gardens. Descent to WENIM River, 1300'. Camped on S. bank near NEW WENIM village, 0900 hrs. Village matters. Visited OLD WENIM, 2600', further up the Valley. Night at WENIM.

Monday, 27 September, 1948. Self and small party moved off 0700 hrs. Bulk of stores left at WENIM. S. of W. down WENIM River. Then across low ridges to the BIARU River. Thick bush. Camped at PELU'MING'TUK -- a small sago swamp on E. bank of the BIARU, 900' -- approx. one mile below the WENIM Junction. River fast flowing and rocky, 50 yds. wide. Bridged by felling giant fig tree. Bridge completed 1430 hrs. Reconnaisance of country to W. Night at PELU'MING'TUK Camp.

Tuesday,
28 September, 1948.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. Grossed river and moved S. of W. down BIARU Valley. Dense bush, low ridges, swampy flats. Track cutting. Old gardens and KUKUKUKU hunting shelters. Small sago swamps. Across TARU'AR Ck.,700', a fast flowing 20 yds. wide tributary of the BIARU. 1000 hrs. arrived TAI'LAU,750' -- a small KUKUKUKU settlement recently deserted. Camped nearby. Reconnaisance of surrounding country. BIARU River 7 mile distant from the camp. River here 600' above sea-level but still very rocky. Game plentiful here. Night at TAI'LAU Camp.

Wednesday, 29 September, 1948. Patrolling the TAI'LAU area. Many signs of recent KUKUKUKU occupation but no natives contacted. Thick bush country and KUKUKUKU tracks faint and well concealed. Night at TAI'LAU Camp.

Thursday, 30 September, 1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. Followed faint track leading NW. Climbed to 2000' over the forested divide between the BIARU and ELA Rivers. Past to the S. of the twin peaks of rocky MT.PARAMA. The high rocky cone of Mt.KODOM just to the N. Rough country here. From the top of a big landsLide a splendid view of the country to the NW. and S. obtained. Mountains to the NW. and to the SW. and S. a great expanse of forested plains and swamps stretching to the Gulf of PAPUA. No signs of settlements or gardens but smoke seen rising from the bush several miles to the N. Followed the divide as far as possible, then descended into the ELA Valley. Track cutting. Camped by a small creek 1530 hrs.,950'. Reconnaisance of country to N.W. Night at ELA Valley Camp.

Friday, 1 October, 1948. Broke camp 0630 hrs. N. along faint track. Low ridges, dense bush. 0930 hrs. arrived at small KUKUKUKU settlement of DJANI'WEI, 1050', in thick bush country in the Upper ELA Valley. Camped. Contacted several of the people and by evening twelve of them had come to the camp. Night at DJANI'WEI.

Saturday, 2 October, 1948. At DJANI'WEI. GURISA - KUKUKUKU dispute investigations. Some stolen property recovered. Night at DJANI'WEI.

Sunday,
3 October, 1948.

Supplies now short and very little native food available here so decided to return to WENIM. Broke camp 0630 hrs. SE. across the forested ELA - BIARU Divide. Rough travelling. From the top of the ridge, 2450', a stretch of the old BULLDOG - WAU Road could be seen on the W. side of the ELA Valley. Track cutting. Struck the BIARU River at PELU'MING'TUK 1530 hrs. Rain. Camped. Night at PELU'MING'TUK Camp.

F

Monday, 4 October, 1948. Broke camp 0700 hrs. Moved upstream the BLARU River, travelling E. of N. to the WENIM Junction. Then 5E. upstream the WENIM River. Fish plentiful. Rough travelling through a limestone gorge, but above the junction of TAI'I Ck. the country opened out. Arrived WENIM Camp, 1300', 1430 hrs. Night at WENIM.

Tuesday, 5 October, 1948.

At WENIM. Village matters. L.M.S. land matter adjusted. Medical treatments, etc. Night at WENIM.

Wednesday, 6 October, 1948.

Broke camp 0730 hrs. Returned W. of N. to PORA'RARI. Arrived 1000 hrs. Camped. Night at PORA'RARI.

Thursday, 7 October, 1948.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. Through SONG, and E.up the IPI Valley to NOU'SEMA. Arrived 1400 hrs. Camped. Night at NOU'SEMA.

Friday, 8 October, 1948.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. Slig tly S. of E. up the IPI Valley to KARANGOI Hill. Fine day, good visibility, so short halt for mapping. Then on across BORIZO, over Mt.KAU'RUA, and on to KENI. Arrived 1530 hrs. Night at KENI.

Saturday, 9 October, 1948. At KENI. Visited the KONOMI settlements of GUARI'TUP,7300', IVIRUPU,6950', TINU'AI,6800', and LAVI'DANI,6900'. Village matters. GURISA - KONOMI dispute settled. Night at KENI.

Sunday, 10 October, 1948. Departed 0730 hrs. Returned through BELOWOKA, and S. down the TIMOMI Valley to MARU'AE. Arrived 1000 hrs. Camped.
Night at TIMOMI.

Monday, 11 October, 1948.

Broke camp 0700 hrs. S. up TIMOMI Valley, following general course of river. Travelling fair, but frequent crossings. Water icy cold. Thick bush country. Gradual climb of 1000' in first two hours to TIMOMI headwaters, then steep climbing up KUBU'LEPU Spur. Moss forest. Occasional small patches of bracken. Climbed to 11600' over Mt. MAIN'AKA (CHAPMAN). Damp.cold moss forest country. Very steep descent down forested TOU'OURA Spur. Out into the open grassy KUNIMAIPA Valley at ENAU-GAGAVI (V.C. BAUWE KOITO). Arrived ENAU-GAGAVI Rest House, 6300', 1200 hrs. Village matters. Majority of Upper KUNIMAIPA people away dancing at SINI. Visited the nearby LUPILA area (V.C.TA'OI), N. across ZUI ZUI Ck. BELOWOKA - LUPILA dispute settled. Night at ENAU-GAGAVI.

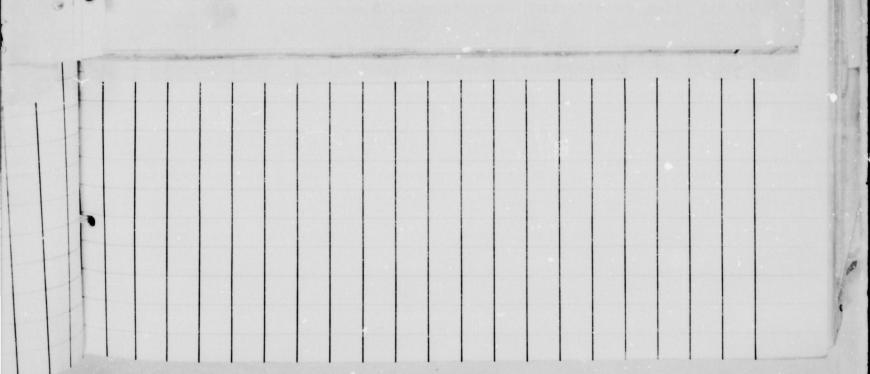
Tuesday, 12 October, 1948.

Departed 0700 hrs. Carriers direct to OMU. Self and small party 5. across the grassy slopes of the KUNIMAIPA Valley. Scattered hamlets, gardens, katoro groves. Through BIZCA (V.C.KOMURA) to ELI (V.C.BAUWE TOI'EPU). Arrived ELI Rest House, 6300', 6830 hrs. Village matters. Departed 1200 hrs. SE. down grassy spur to KUNIMAIPA River, 4350'. Forded. Climb through gardens and hamlets of the OMU area (V.Cs. GAINAI and KURANA). Arrived OMU Rest House, 6150', 1400 hrs. Village matters. Several disputes settled. Night at OMU.

Wednesday, 13 October, 1948. Village matters at OMU. Moved off 0930 hrs. S. across grassy slopes to LOBUDONA (V.C. TJART'AE SUIZ). Village matters. Over BIPI Spur, crossing at 6800', and down through katoro groves to GANIAWAI (V.C.KOTOMARA), 5800'. Village matters. Descent through secondary growth and grassland to JEVI WATAIZ River, 4000'. Crossed by native bridge and up cane-glass covered spur, through KANITATA area (V.C. MANAI LAIAM) to KUNIMAIPA Police Post, 6500'. Arrived 1400 hrs. All well at GUARILAVAVA, but numerous complaints

and disputes awaiting settlement.

END OF DIARY.



2. <u>VILLAGES</u>.

All the scttlements and hamlets visited by the patrol were reasonably clean and in quite fair order. Sometimes a village area is not as hygienic as it could be and sometimes flies and fleas are bad but it is realised that the KUNIMAIPAs are primitive mountain people and so they are not harassed with frequent orders to clean up their village areas. That, it is felt, may be in order later on. Slow, gradual progress in these matters will probably be more effective in the long run than hurried attempts to force the pace of progress. At present the KUNIMAIPAs have great faith in the Administration, they are showing a desire to co-operate and patrols are always warmly welcomed in the villages. This is a good start, but if the pace is forced too much the people may become bored and unwilling. Great care is taken to prevent this. The District Officer's approval or disapproval of this policy is requested.

Village Movements. During the past three months -since Goilala Patrol No.21 of 47/48 -- there has been
considerable movement amongst the GURISA clan. The
MIZIP'NAN settlement at BORIZO (Upper WARIA Valley) is
abandoned, the people having moved to the settlements of
NOU'SEMA and KAU'RU, on the Southern side of the IPI Valley
This move appears to be the result of a land dispute
with the WARIA natives -- the owners of the BORIZO area.
This matter is more fully dealt with in the "Native

Affairs" section of this report.

The Western GURISA settlements of NAGOURI and AI'YASI are now abandoned, the people having all moved to the WENIM area. Here too, a change is taking place. The old WENIM village is being abandoned and the people are moving down to a new area on the valley floor, near the recently established L.M.S. mission station. This was a sudden and unexpected change and the people had not prepared gardens beforehand. The result, therefore, of this influx of NAGOURI and AI'YASI natives, is a food shortage at WENIM. Gardens in full bearing were abandoned to the wild pigs at NAGOURI and AI'YASI.

The old WENIM village is up in the hills,2600' above sealevel, near the head-waters of the WENIM River. It is a pleasant, healthy spot. The new village is beside a small sago swamp on the hot, humid valley floor,1300'. Mosquitoes are troublesome and the area is subject to flooding in the "Wet". It does not seem to be a wise

move for these mountain people to make.

It would appear that the L.M.S. native mission teacher, PALAMU, who recently came to the Western GURISA area, is responsible for these changes. PALAMU states that he had permission from Rev. Brown of the L.M.S. to attempt to pursuade the NAGOURI and AI'YASI people taxthex WENIM area to move to the WENIM area and live near the proposed mission station. This move may have been quite

2. Village Movements. (cont).

in order if gardens had been prepared the season before, as NAGOURI was not the best of village sites. The Rev. Brown has not visited the WENIM area and choice of a site for the village and mission station was therefore left to the native teacher. PALAMU is a KOVIO man, coming from the flat, wampy land between the MONCKTON and LAKEKAMU Rivers, and has a natural dislike of hills. He found the Upper WENIM hills too steep for his liking and so moved down to the flat, pursuading the people to come with him. It is unnecessary to point out that what may be a good village site for a KOVIO native could be a potential fever and death trap for mountain natives. Also this move would seem to be contrary to D.S. Circular No.40 of 46/47. The belief that such changes in village xxx style and sites may occur amongst the KUNIMALPAs, as a result of mission activity, was expressed in Goilala Patrol Report No. 1 of 48/49, under sub-heading "Villages". It is realised that it is the policy of the Admiristration to support the Missions whenever possible, but this change at WENIM is so obviously for the worse, that the WENIM natives were advised against it. They were told that they were free to choose their own village sites and that it was not necessary for them to take orders from native mission teachers in these matters.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All Village Officials contacted by the patrol were working well and taking their duties seriously. Five new Village Constables were appointed by this patrol, three of them being GURISA men. The GURISA clan now has four V.Cs., but this is not excessive as they are the largest clan in the KUNIMAIPA area. There are approximately three hundred GURISAs, and their settlements are widely scattered. EROMAI MO'TUA, the GURISA chief, was appointed V.C. by Goilala Patrol No.20 of 47/48, but the area is too large and the settlements too scattered for him to control efficiently. The Western GURISAs were visited by a Government patrol for th lirst time only last May (Goilala Patrol No. 21 of 47/48), and since then there has been some mission activity in the area, and trouble with the KUKUKUKU natives to the West. So, to consolodate Government influence, and to guard against the possible ill effects of unsupervised native mission teachers, these new appointments were considered very necessary.

All the new appointees are area chiefs and men of influence.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (cont).

POIA SU'AE, will be V.C. for NOU'SEMA and MAU'RU, in the IPI Valley. These are new settlements, the people having recently moved to the area from BORIZO. From officers' remarks in the WARIA Luluais books, these GURISAs were a constant source of trouble when living at BORIZO. However, the new settlements are on the PAPUAN side of the border and with the appointment of a V.C., and with regular patrolling from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post, these people will rapidly settle down to a more or less settled and law abiding existence. POIA is a good man, knows the area well, and speaks the WARIA and BIARU dialects fluently, as well as his own KUNIMAIPA language. GOI ETAU and DUMOI POIA will be V.Cs. for PORA'RARI and WENIM respectively. These men are chiefs with good control over their villagers. They both accompanied the patrol into the KUKUKUKU country and their assistance was invaluable. DU'I MINAI, chief of the ENAU-GAGAVI people living in the TIMOMI Valley, was appointed V.C. to control these TIMOMI villagers. These are shy people, only twice visited previously by Government patrols, and the appointment of a V.C. will be a big help in consolodating Government influence. DONAI ELAPU, a chief of the KONOMI clan, is now their V.C. This appointment was most necessary. The KONOMI live in the KENI area, on the PAPUA - NEW The boundary line runs through the GUINEA border. middle of the KONOMI settlements. This area was visited once or twice, several years ago, by NEW GUINEA District Service Officers, and although no official Luluais' caps were issued, two N.G. Village Census books were given to a couple of Pidgin-English speaking natives. But for several years there has been no patrol from either GARAINA or WAU to this area, and the two men who were given the books are now longer living at KENI. One has gone to KASUMA, down the ONO Valley, and the other is now living in the WARIA Valley, near KASANGARI. The KENI area is more easily reached from the KUNIMAIPA than from either WAU or GARAINA and during the past ten months has been visited five times fra by the officer in charge, KUNIMAIPA Police Post. The KONOMI are KUNIMAIPA natives and are a powerful clan. They are enemies of the GURISA, and only recently there was some trouble between them. A PORA'RARI man was shot in the leg with an arrow, and two GURISA women stolen by the KONOMI, This dispute was settled by this patrol. Also, the KONOMI are frequent visitors to the KUNIMAIPA.

3. <u>VILLAGE OFFICIALS</u>.

It is desired to bring the KONOMI completely under Government control, and as their area is astride the patrol route to NOU'SEMA and the Western GURLSA villages, their help and co-operation is desired. V.C.DONAI is a good man and will prove of great assistance to future patrols in the KENI area -- either from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post or from GAHAINA.

With the exception of the IGUAI people in the MEIPA Valley (KARUAMA), all the different clans in the area controlled by the KUNIMAIPA Police Post now have their own Village Constables. A V.C. will be appointed at IGUAI by the next patrol to that area.

4. REST FOURES.

Rest Houses have now been built at BIZOA (V.C. KOMURA), ENAU-GAGAVI (V.C.BAUWE KOITO) and LUPILA (V.C.TA'OI). There are now nineteen Rest Houses in the KUNIMAIPA, and four in the AKAIFU - KARUAMA. The newly appointed Village Constables have all promised to built Rest Houses in their areas, and when this is done it will be possible to leave the tent flies behind when on routine, general administration patrols.

At JEVENAI (V.C.INAWAI), the villagers have cleared and planted about ½ acre of garden beside the Rest House. Corn, beans, potatoes, onions and sweet potatoe have xxxxxx been planted. This is an excellent idea and INAWAI has been commended on his xxixxxx initiative.

5. RCADS & BRIDGES.

Mountain tracks only.

The bridge across the JEVI WATAIZ River between ,
GANIAWAI and GUARILAVAVA was in bad shape, but was e
repaired by this patrol with the help of GANIAWAI ly
men.

UNI - TIMOMI, via Mt. BANAVI Track. This is the first time that this track has been used by a Government patrol. Although only a native hunting pad, it is quite fair and is a good link between the KENI - TIMOMI and UNI - KOMU areas. The track climbs to a height of 11400' over the summit of Mt. BANAVI, but the ascent is gradual.

6. NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

In most areas visited by the patrol food was plentiful and of good quality. In all the settled areas new gardens have been cleared and planted. An excellent corn crop appear certain in the KUNIMAIPA this season.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

(cont).

The new garden clearings this season have made big inroads into the few small areas of standing timber left on the Valley slopes between 3000' and 6500'. The OMU, LOBUDONA, JAUTAPU and KOIFA people will soon have to travel long distances to obtain fire-wood, building and fencing timber. This may be a big factor in possible future migration of KOIFA people to the timbered AKAIFU Valley.

Numerous eel and crayfish traps were noticed in the IPI River. In some cases the natives have gone to a great deal of trouble to divert the course of the stream for short listances. The eels are then stranded in shallow pools and are easily caught. Similar traps are in use on the WENIM River where the fish are spawning at present.

HEALTH & HYGIENE.

No serious cases of illness were noticed by the patrol. Numerous medical dressings were given for cuts and sores and four natives suffering from nasty ulcers were brought to the Police Post for treatment. N.M.O. SORA accompanied the patrol and worked well. More and more natives are coming to the Police Post and to the patrols for medical treatment and SORA has a full time job.

Sores and ulcers respond quickly to treatment here and it is pleasing to see that many ulcers and minor injuries treated by previous patrols have completely

healed.

A small hospital has been established at the Police Post and the natives appear only too pleased to make use of it. A number of people have already been successfully treated for V.D., fever, diarrhoea, ulcers, sipoma, minor injuries, etc. The campaign to eradicate V.D. in the KUNIMAIPA is being carried on successfully

A recent count showed only fifteen natives suffering from V.D. in the KUNIMAIPA, and of these twelve have already been treated and cured. Supplies of sulphanilamide powder, sticking plaster, atebrine, quinine and sipoma mixture are badly needed. However the difficulty of obtaining medical supplies these days and of supplying the mountain stations is fully realised. If this medical work can be maintained it may have some effect in staying the apparent decline in population reported in Goilala P.R. No.1 of 48/49. Also, in regard to this, all Village Officials have been warned of the dangers of the practice of abortion, and they have been told that future offenders will be charged

under N.R.O. 86.



8. MISSIONS & NATIVE EDUCATION. In the past, several reports from this Police Post have criticised aspects of mission activity both L.M.S. and Catholic -- in the KUNIMAIPA. It was felt that possibly too much was being attempted at once and the amount of work required of the natives -carrying, labouring, supplying food, etc. -- was out of proportion with the benefits they would receive from this mission activity. This surge of activity was possibly due to the natural rivalary between the two missions. The KUNIMAIPA natives did not take kindly to all this and numerous complaints were received. It appeared, though, that most of the complainants were attempting to play the Administration against the Missions in the hope of escaping extra work, but it seemed as though the Missions were not over-popular with many of the local natives. This mission activity culminated in the deaths of five natives carrying mission stotes in July. Many more are still suffering badly from fever contacted on those trips to the coast. Three LOBUDONA men died of fever after going to MORU for L.M.S. stores, and two men from the TONAMENA area died as the result of a trip to MIKEO for Catholic mission stores. These deaths were fully reported on in Goilala P.Rs. Nos. 1 & 3 of 48/49. Since then there has been an appreciable hardening of an anti-mission attitude amongst the KUNIMAIPA natives. Parents are loth to send their children to mission schools and in some areas the teachers are having difficulty in obtaining supplies of food. An incident early in September is perhaps typical. Father Michellod of the Catholic Mission moved from KAMURAI to LOBUDONA, intending to establish a mission school and station in that area. The LOBUDONA chiefs refused to co-operate and stated bluntly that as three of their men had recently died as a result of mission activity they wished to have nothing further to do with missions of any denomination. They would not willingly provide land, labour nor food. The Father and the Chiefs had a long and heated discussion, and, failing to agree, came to the Police Post to discuss the matter with the officer-in-charge. The LOBUDONA men were determined, and as the funeral feast for the dead men had not then been held, their attitude could be appreciated. The matter was smoothed out tactfully and Father Michellod decided to move on to the nearby OMU area. Fortunately the OMU people did not object, and the Father has now established himself on OMU Spur. However, if the OMU natives, too, had been against this move, an awkward situation may have arisen. The L.M.S., also, have their troubles. With the sole exception of Teacher EKAROA of KOMU, all L.M.S. native teachers have left the KUNIMAIPA and returned to the coast. During September, the teachers from GIVENA, IVIRUPU, NELEME

and GURISA left the KUNIMAIPA.

8. MISSIONS & NATIVE EDUCATION. (cont).

L.M.S. teachers PALAMU and AUNA'PAWA in the Western GURISA villages of WENIM and PORA'RANI are not over-happy and may leave at any time. Homesickness is probably the main reason behind these resignations. However, all this will not effect the school situation in the KUNIMATPA. These teachers had done very little work in that respect, and in fact appeared to be merely pawns holding positions for the L.M.S. against the Catholic Mission. It is fully realised that progress in education amongst these primitive KUNIMAIPA people must necessarily be slow but some of these native teachers did not seem to have the necessary qualifications and character to make even the slightest start. They were quite content to live a life of esse, demanding that the villagers provide food and firework and draw water for them. It was an idyllic existence but towards the end the villagers were finding these tasks becoming increasingly boring and tedious. This was another reason for the teachers' resignations.

Mission Land. The Rev. Brown of the L.M.S. visited the KUNIMAIPA early in September, and during talks with the officer-in-charge at this Police Post, the subject of missions occupying native owned land was mentioned. Rev. Brown stated that he was unable to make a definite statement on the L.M.S. land policy until he had spoken with the mission committee in Port Moresby in November. He would then notify the District Officer of his decisions. In the meantime, the native owners of the land occupied by the L.M.S. at KOMU, WENIM and PORA'RANI have been interxity interviewed and have expressed their willingness to sell. The Catholic Mission have now established a new station at OMU and it is expected that an application for this land will shortly be received. So far, nothing has been heard of the mission's intention regarding the KARUAMA land.

9. NATIVE AFFAIRS. Numerous minor disputes and complaints were settled by the patrol. The great majority of these were settled amicably out of court. As usual, they mostly concerned women, pigs and gardens. The KUNIMAIPAS are behaving themselves quite well, and in comparison to their numbers and primitiveness, the amount of crime here is remarkably small.

It is pleasing to see that the people of the Upper UNI Valley, TIMOMI, KENI, BORIZO and Western GURISA areas are rapidly losing their shyness. These natives have had very little contact with Government patrols, but they are quickly gaining confidence in the Administration. These people co-operated well with the patrol and were anxious to have Village Constables appointed in their areas. As already stated, the chiefs of these areas were given V.Cs' uniforms and the appointments will be a great help in consolodating Government influence. The patrol was warmly welcomed in all areas visited. The people showed a great desire to co-operate and their attitude is best described as pro-Government.

- (a) KOMU Murder. This is becoming a long drawn out affai but the constantly changing statements of the accused mean many re-checks on the evidence available. Some further evidence was obtained, admittedly, not a great deal, and together with a report has been forwarded to A.D.O., TAFINI.
- (b) BORIZO Land Dispute. Over recent months, several native rumours have reached the Police Post, to the effect that conditions were unsettled in the BORIZO area (Upper WARIA Valley). This matter was investigated by the patron this stretch of grassy, upland valley is on the Papua New Guinea boundary, and although apparently never settled by the WARIA natives, has always been regarded as their property. It is a cold, windswert area, and the WARIA people prefer the better climate and more fertile soil of the KASANGARI area, several miles further down the Yali Valley.

Following inter-clan fighting several years ago, a number of GURISA people (a KUNIMAIPA clan) moved into the BORIZO area and founded the settlements of MIZIP'NAN and KAU'RINS. Some of the GURISAS married WARIA natives and settled at KAMARI, near KASANGARI, but the majority kept more or less to themselves in the Upper Valley. However, from officers' remarks in the WARIA luluais' books, the GURISAS were a constant source of trouble and more than once had been requested to go back to their old areas. It takes two to make a quarrel though, and the WARIA natives were probably not entirely free from blame in these alleged disputes.

Conditions did not improve over the years and in recent months rumours of assault, sorcery and pig stealing

9. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

have drifted into this Police Post. When investigated however, they were found to be exaggerated. There was a great deal of complaining and counter-charging by both sides and a great deal of lying. There is no definite evidence, but it appears that several KASANGARI men fired the final shot in this dispute by spreading the lying report that police from GARAINA were shortly coming to the area to burn the KUNIMAIPA villages and shoot the pigs. The ruse was successful as the GURISAs took fright, abandoned their villages and moved to NOU'SEMA and KAU'RU -- settlements of GURISA people in the IPI Valley. This is a change for the best. The WARIA natives have regained control of their land and the GURISAs have roved back into Papuan territory where they have settled only a hours' walk from the other GURISA villages of WENIM and PORA'RANI. This should make control easier. As already reported, a Village Constable has been appointed in the NOU'SEMA - KAU'RU area. Some of the KAMARI people have expressed their intention of moving to NOU'SEMA next year. However, those who have married into the WARIA tribe will probably remain.

(c) GURISA - KUKUKUKU Dispute. Yx2. V.C. EROMAI MO'TUA of GURISA recently reported fresh trouble between the Western GURISA villagers of WENIM and PORA'RANI and the KUKU UKU natives. The situation existing in this area was described fully in Goilala P.R. No.21 of 47/48. These Western GURISA people were contacted for the first time by **this** that patrol and were told not to take the law into their own hands in the event of further trouble but to report the matter to this Police Post. In order to keep faith with these people it was felt that prompt investigation of the complaint was necessary.

An interesting story was brought to light by these inquiries. It appears that several years ago a GURISA raiding party kidnapped two small KUKUKUKU boys and brought them to PORA'RARI with the intention of educating and civilizing them in the KUNIMAIPA fashion. The two boys, OI'LEI and VAU'PU, were well treated and early this year returned to their own people. It was hoped that they would help to establish friendly relations between the GURISAs and their own people. It was a vain hope however. OI'LEI and VAU'PU recently returned to PORA'RANI --- Not as friends, but as guides with a KUKUKUKU raiding party.

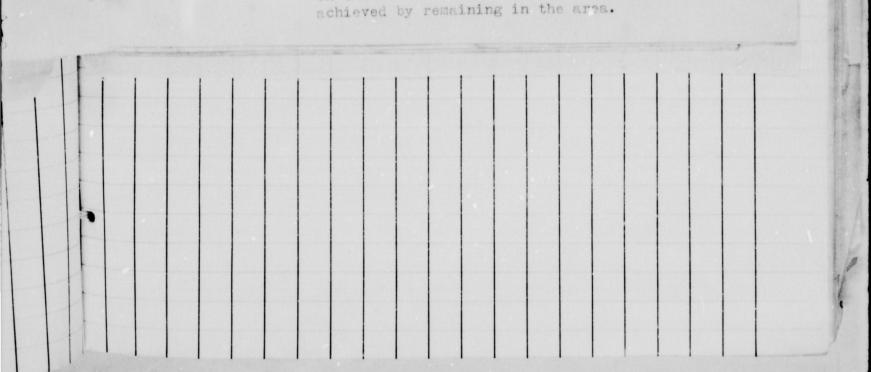
9. NATIVE AFFAIRS. (cont).

Fortunately no one was seriously hurt in the ensuing fracas, but a GURISA pig was killed and some native valuables stolen. Apparently fearing reprisals, the KUKUKUKUS then abandoned their scattered settlements in the Lower BIARU Valley and moved away to the North and West.

It was expected that some difficulty would be experienced in contacting these elusive nomads but a small patrol, travelling light, moved across the BIARU River to carry out a reconnaisance of the country to the West. The BIARU is the boundary between the KUNIMAIPA and KUKUKUKU land.

F

KUNIMAIPA and KUKUKUKU land. Old villages, garden clearings, secondary growth, etc. gave ample evidence of kang KUKUKUKU occupation in the Western BIARU and Eastern ELA Vallies. From these signs, though, it appears that the population was not very great here -- possibly no more than fifty. Game and fish are abundant harm and this area seems to be more of a hunting ground than an area of regular settlement. At one place in the BIARU, a KUKUKUKU "small arms factory" was discovered. Goru palms grow thickly here and for many years the natives have been cutting them and manufacturing arrows and spears from the hard palm wood. Some of these cuttings were very recent -- no more than two weeks' old. This is a land of dense bush and low ridges but near Mts. KODOM and PARAMA the terrain it rough. The KUKUKUKUs are experts at hiding their tracks and often seem to travel through the trees in an effort to make tracking more difficult. However after several days of patient tracking, fifteen of the bushmen were contacted at the little settlement of DJANI'WEI, hidden away in the bush in the ELA Valley. These prople could speak neither Police Motu nor Pidgin English, but fortunately V.C.GOI of PORA RANI knows a smattering of the KUKUKUKU language and friendly footing was established. Some of these men had taken part in the PORA'RANI raid and a little of the stolen property was recovered. Those guilty also paid compensation with bird plumes and other valuables. These DJANI'WEI natives are very primitive and have had very little outside contact, so no further action was taken against them. They were told to spread the word amongst the other wandering bands in the area to behave themselves in future and were warned not to cross the BIARU again unless they came in peace. By this time the patrol's rations were becoming short and very little native food was available. It was obvious that the main KUKUKUKU sattlements were further North in New Guinea territory and to the West in the KEREMA hinterland and little further could be



9. NATIVE AFFAIRS. (cont).

It is hoped that this patrol to DJANI'WEI will have the effect of making the KUKUKUKU natives think twice before they cross the BIARU again. As already stated, V.Cs.have been appointed at PORA'RANI and WENIM, and if these Western GURISA villages can be visited by patrols three times a year in future, there should be little further trouble in this area.

10. TRADE GOODS.

Fish-hooks, sizes No.7 and No.8, are very popular with the KOMU, UNI, and GURISA natives. They are in big demand also in the AKAIFU and KARUAKA. If further supplies are available they would be appreciated at this Police Post.

Cash is now becoming popular in the KUNIMAIPA and is often asked for by carriers. Carriers are paid at the rate of 6d.a day, and 3d.is paid for a large netting bag of native vegetables. However, although this use of cash is a saving on trade stores, it tends to increase the cost of patrols.

11. GENERAL REMARKS.

All objects of the patrol were achieved. No trouble was experienced and everywhere the people co-operated splendidly.

The weather, generally, was good, although rain fell on most days in the mountains. This appears to be a secondary wet season, coming in the middle of the dry. During this period the katoro palms flower and the new nut crop is formed.

Patrol Policy. During the past eight months the KUNIMAIPA area has been patrolled fairly consistently. Results have been satisfactory. All clans of the KUNIMAIPA people have been contacted, and each clan now has its own Village Constable. Peace has been made between the various groups and with the border tribes. All complaints and disputes have been promptly settled, and as a result, the KUNIMAIPAs are rapidly becoming peaceable citizens. This could not have been achieved without extensive patrolling, as it is only recently that old feuds are being put aside and natives are travelling freely and unermed around the Valley. Previously, natives from the more distant areas would not come to the Police Post as it meant travelling through enemy territory. These people had to be visited more frequently than those living closer to the Post. It is fully realised that too much patrolling will bore the natives and tend to make them regard the Government as a nuisance but care has been taken to avoid that. The patrols travel light, stores and equipment being kept down to a minimum, and so carrying inflicts no hardship on the natives. The patrol routes

11. GENERAL REMARKS. (cont). Patrol Policy.

are varied so that as much time as possible is left between visits to the villages, and those people living quietly and peacefully are visited less frequently than those in the "trouble spots". The natives are not harassed with continuous and unnecessary instructions and to date the patrols have always received a warm welcome. When the area is 100% peaceful, patrolling can be relaxed somewhat but in the meantime a close watch is kept on native feeling. So far, there has been no attempt by any group to move to more inaccessable areas, away from the patrol routes. In fact, some natives have returned to the KUNIMAIPA Valley after spending years in hiding from their enemies. A number of KOIFA natives recently settled at DJAVARA, in the MANIFU Valley, but as their old area had been visited on v twice in the fifteen months that this Police Post has been established, and the AKAIFU is one or the more frequently patrolled areas, these people were certainly not getting away from the Government. It was found necessary to patrol the Papua - New Guinea boundary area. These border people are KUNIMAIPAs and it was impossible to expect the clans in the Valley proper to settle down whilst there were troublesome and unpatrolled natives only a few hours' walk away. If this patrol policy has the approval of the District Officer, it is intended to continue to patrol

F

consistently for the next six months. By the end of that time conditions amongst the KUNIMAIPA people should be such that a steadying down of patrol

activity will be possible.

12. REPORT OF POLICE.

No.3300 Const. ONDIRERI.
A good constable. Keen and efficient.

No.3353 Const.TEMBURI.

A good, experienced man. A great pity that his time has now expired and he will not be re-signing.

No.3861 Const.ILO. Quiet and reliable. A good man.

No. 5036 Const. HEROMA.

The best constable on the KUNIMAIPA Police Post detachment. Steady and reliable.

District Officer, Central Division, Port Moresby.

GOILA A P.R. No.5 of 1948/49/.

Herewith please find three copies of the above mentioned report by Mr.P.O.Edwards.

In paragraph 10 of Mr.Edward's summary of his patrol, he mentions the demand for payment in cash by the KUNIMAIPA peoples. This as Mr.Edwards says, increases the cost of the patrols, but you may agree that it also has the counter balancing effect of lightening the huge strain on an inadequate transport service which is called upon to carry both food and trade. It may be agreed that this would be particularly so in the case of large payments as in the building of roads etc. It may not be so expensive as it at first seems to use cash as payment. It is pointed out that the cost of transporting supplies from KUBUNA to TAPINI after the freight is paid for the transport from MORESBY to the mule camp at KUBUNA is £70 per ton, and that does not include any sost that may arise from KEXM maintanance of roads and bridges, or allow for the buying of new animals.

As for any further comments the writer is not in the position to KAMMAKK record any remarks on this patrol.

for O.I.C. Goilala.

4 NOV1948 30-5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

MH/NC

File 30-5/630. District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

3rd. December, 1948.

F

The Director, Department of District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 5 -48/9.

Attached please find three copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

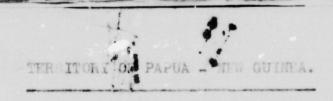
The Patrol has covered a vast area and many people from various tribes have been visited. Whilst the Patrol Officer must be commended on his energy, it is considered that perhaps a little more time could have been spent in those areas remote from the Police Camp, thus allowing for perhaps a closer understanding by the people of the purpose of the patrol.

The activity of the two Missions is interesting. It is not surprising that many of the L.M.S. mission teachers are withdrawing. This mission must have a real problem maintaining centres in the KUNIMAIPA and once the novelty of the venture wears off, the Mission problems will no doubt solve themselves. Native Mission teachers operating at a distance from the camp should be watched carefully to see that they do not unduly influence the people.

If the KUNIMAPPA natives will accept sixpence a day for carrying they should be encouraged to do so. Payment in Trade goods would no doubt be much more expensive, as the Officer in Charge, GOILALA estimates that the cost of transporting a ton of trade from KUBUNA to GOILALA is in the vicinity of £70.

It is suggested that the patrol programme as outlined the Patrol Officer be adhered to, but conditionally that more time be spent with the people and less on the track. The medium of contact is in the village when the people are at rest and in their own domain. Perhaps one could say "hasten slowly" when undertaking a patrol into a pattly controlled area.

Actg. District Officer, C.D



DS.30-1-120

Department of District Services and Native Affairs, PBDT MORFSBY

11th January 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer, Central Division, PORT MORUSBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO.5-48/49

This is a very interesting patrol report and the continued patrolling of the KUNIMAIPA Valley and areas adjacent to it is having very beneficial results.

Constables, and such appointments have so atimes proved to have been made too early. The Patrol Aficer should tell the people that Village Constables will be appointed when the people have proved themselves worthy of these appointments.

Inform Cadet Patrol Officer Brand that it is not desirable for him to make comments on his superior officer's reports. Mr. Edwards seems unaware that he is in charge at GOILALA.

Missionaries should not be allowed to permanently settle on native owned lands until their applications for such lands have been assented to.

No one may take highland natives below an altitude of 3500' without the approval of the Director of Native Labour. Any person who does so is to be prosecuted. Government officers are to observe this as well.

(J.H. Jones) ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Galala Central Report No. 6 of 48/49
Del Colombia W. I. Chester P.O.
Area Patrolled Lovavai Ilai youlala P.P. Asione.
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration-From. 19 1919. 48 to. 29. 1019. 48
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference Objects of Patrol Investigate muidet of Carst Haseho; Mulestigate assault on a Sho. Solko at alumne. DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
Forwarded, please.
/ /19 District Commission
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

PATROL REPPORT

PATROL FROM TAPINI Sub-district Headquarters.

PATROL TO LAVAVAI, ILAI, GCIIALA Police Post, ARIOME AND RETURN TO TAPINI.

(1) To investigate murder of No. 4102 Const. PURPOSE OF PATROL HAREHO, and to make arrests of those responsib

(11) To investigate assault on Native Br. ERIKO at ARIOME, by AHIOME natives.

PATROL COMMENCED 15th October, 1948.

PATROL COMPLETED 29th October, 1948.

PATROL 'PERSONNEL

K.I. Chester, Patrol Officer.
No. 1319 Sgt. TORO
5024 Const. CREVO
3801 Const. DAIMBARI
Interpretor ITAWAI Muleteer

BAVINI.

Person 1 Servant.

COST OF PATROL 20 lb Salt

9 sticks Tobacco.

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREA(S) District Services and No. 4 of 48/49 GOIL I P/R No 3

Medical

P/R 3/47 SKETCH MAP

TRANSPORT 2 mules

1 horse (saddle)

Popu

DIARY

Friday 15th October ' 48

Departed TAPINI 0745 hrs, with two pack mules, Sgt. TORO, Const OREVO, interpretor ITAWAI, and two muleteers, and VC OTSI, who is in custody. Descended to AIBALA R 0820 hrs, and long hot climb around ORO spur, to KORUAVA at 1127 hrs. Continued along to KARIPI Gap, branching off SW, and down to LAVAVAI. No 16 VC GURUVA reported.

IIAI area, just across the IVANE Valley, but LAVAVAI people not friendly with the ILAI, so little information re death of Const. HAREHO available here. However, one man claims he heard a shot, and a lot of shouting, coming from below KATERE Village, on Tuesday, the 12th Oct, the day it is alleged that Const. HAREHO was killed.

1600 hrs. Const. BAIMBARI arrived from TAPINI, with meil from C.P.O. Brand, and letter from Fr. Benedetti of Catholic Mission KERAU, in which he says his caravan boys have been attacked by ARIOME Ntives.

Saturday 16 th Oct.

O600 hrs Const DAIMBARI sent off with reply to Fr. Benedetti's letter, advising him that that patrol will proceed to ARIOME in near future. Mr. Brand requested to send a constable with further patrol stores to await my arrival at ARIOME, xxx

Left at 0700 hrs, descended to IVANE R, crossed by the recently completed bridge, and climbed up to KATERE Village. This is as far as horses can go at present, so arrangements made to have the gear carried up to OTURUPU Village, where camp was made.

Met by Rev. Fr. Wendling. He is of opinion Const. HAREHO'S death was accidental, but he evidently is not aware of the wounds about HAREHG's head.

Commenced inquiries.

Sunday 17th Oct.

In ILAI area. Investigations continued.

Monday 18th Oct

In ILAI area. Examining witnesses etc.

Tuesday 19th Oct.

Tuesday 19th Oct.

In ILAI area. Three arrests made. Can find no trace of a man named PONE KUILO, who was one of the ILAI men who arrived at TAPINI on Tuesday 12th with V.C. CTSI to report that they had had a bit of a tussel with Const. HAREHO. He was at TAPINI on Wad, 13th, but escaped from cu tody, when he heard that HAREHO was dead.

A letter to Mr. Brand at TAPINI, asking for two constables to escort back to TAPINI witnesses and prisoners

Wednesday 20th.

In ILAI area. All VCs warned to report to TAPINI, immediately should they discover the whereabouts of this man PONE. Although there is no evidence that this man was implicated in the murder, there is a possibility that he may have been a witness. Nothing further can be done for the present.

1530 hrs. Consts. DOGODA and WAWSI arrived from TAPINI.

Thursday 21st. Left 0800 hrs, and returned to LAVAVAI 1100 hrs.

Several minor disputes attended to hero.

Friday 22 nd. Oct.

0630 hrs. Consts DOGA and WAWSI left for TAPINI with prisoners and witnesses.

Remainder away at 1300 hrs, having been delayed by the mules, which had strayed during the night as far as GOILALA. Arrived Goilala Police Post at 1655 hrs in very heavy rain.

Const. LEFO LEFO on guard here reported.

Saturday23 rd Oct.

Departed at 0750 hrs, climb to Dpeedie's gap 0925 Hrs, and descent to ARIOMS Rest House.

Const. GABOI reported with stores and mail.

Native Brother Simillian, a witness in this alleged attack on the Mission Carevan arrived. Heard that the men concerned in this assault, were prepar ing to leave, so had them arrested later this afternoon.

Sat. 23 rd. Cont.

Muleteam with store from MAFULU arrived.

Sunday 21th Oct.

At ARIOME. Inquiries into alleged asnault of "little" native brother ERIKO, by IVANE men. As Br. ERIKO not present, will hold the case at TAPINI, and the witnesses etc advised of this. Mule team on to Goilala.

Monday 25 th Oct.

During the night, KCGA MAIA, one of the IVANE men in custody managed to slip the handcuffs, and escape. Sgt. TORO and two constables sent off to follow his tracks, which appear to be heading over the range to SENA, his place of former residence.

Remainder of party up to Speedie's Gap.

Mules and prispners sent off to GOILAL Police Post, with
instructions to remain there. Self rode down towards LADTATE
instructions to remain there. Self rode down towards LADTATE
Left the horse on the road, and climbed up to SENA Villages.

Left the horse on the road, and climbed up to SENA villages.

Inspection of the track from ARIOME, showed that no one
had passed that way to day. KOGA has evidently doubled back.

Down to LAITATE at 1800 hrs. Met by M. SOHRIMANT, a layman, in the imployment of the Catholic Mission, Invittation to remain their svernight, gratefully accepted.

Tuesday 26th Oct.

0800 hrs, Sgt TORO and party reported, having lost KOGA'S tracks.

Village matters at LATTATE. Large dance in progress at SOPU, with visitors from the Warria Valley.

Const. TIKANI, with mail from TAPINI. - Aircraft to commence dropping of supplies at GOILALA tomorrow. Continued on to Police Post,

Wednesday 27th Oct.

Weather bad, White calico markers put out Prisoners sent off to TAPINI, under escort. for aircraft.

Several minor disputes attended to . Aircraft did not arrive.

Thursday 28th Oct.

At GOILALA. Weathere again bad, and aircraft did not arrive.

Popu Friday 29 th Oct. Mules sentoff 0700 hrs. Self waited until 1100 hrs, in case sircraft should come over. Weather perfect for dropping By 1100 hrs no sign of aircraft, so set off for TAPINI, arriving 1700 hrs. END OF DIARY.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Introduction.

The object of this patrol when it left TAPINI, was to proceed to ILAI in the IVANE Valley, and investigate the murder of No. 4102 Const. HAREHO of the TAPINI detachment, and to if possible arrest those concerned.

The patrol was extended to ARIOME in the IVANE Valley, to look into the reported attack on the mission caravan boys, compleined of, by the Rev. Fr. Benedettie of the KERAU Mission.

It was thought advisable that the patrol remain at GOILALA, for a couple of days, because of the impending airdrop. As the telecommunication's outfit was in the process of being replaced, kx it was hoped to intercept some mail at of being replaced, kx it was hoped to intercept some mail at GOILALA, advising the number of drops etc etc. However this was not to be, and the drop commenced on Saturday, the day was not to be, and the drop commenced on Saturday, and five constables after the patrol left. However Sgt. TORO, and five constables were left behind at GOILALA, to collect the gear dropped, and to forward any mail immediately to TAPINI.

Native Affairs.

Murder of No. 4102 Const. HAREHO.

The history of this case is as follows.

Several years ago, the chief of ILAI, VC AIRI, was killed by natives, who accompanied policeto ILAI to arrest some wanted men. The guilty persons were apprehended and sentenced, but certain of the ILAI people claim that it was sentenced, but certain of the ILAI people claim that it was sentenced, but certain of the ILAI people claim that it was sentenced, but certain of the ILAI people claim that it was sentenced, but certain of the ILAI people claim that it was sentenced, but certain of the ILAI, not the natives who were with them. the police who killed AIRI, not the natives who were with them. And it was locally contained the ILAI get their revenge, by the jungle law, murdered, did the ILAI get their revenge, by the jungle law, murdered, did the ILAI get their revenge, by the jungle law, murdered, did the son of VC AIRI.

Const. HAREHO was on detached duty, supervising the construction of a bridle track from the IVANE River, up to the ILAI village of MAIMAI.

On Tuesday afternoon, 12th October, VC OTSI with several of his mer reported at TAPINI office. VC OTSI was carrying a .30%. service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30%. service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had reported that HAREHO had reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rifle, and reported that HAREHO had carrying a .30% service rif

Popu

I examined HAREHO'S rifle, and it did appeared to have been fired recently, and there were nine rounds in the magazine. (Police on detached duty here are only issued with five rounds, and account for them on their return)

At about 0900 hrs next morning, the 13 th. Natives called out from ORO Spur, across the AIBALA Valley, that HAKEHO had been killed, and that they were bringing in his uniform. On hearing this, one of the men, PONE KUILO, who had come down with VC OTSI, the day before, cleared out, and the rest were closed in the gaol.

At about 1200 hrs, Const. OREVO, who was attached to the MINARU road, reported at the office, with HAREHO'S uniform, and said that he had found his body in a creek, and that there were wounds about the head. He had taken the body to LAVAVAI Village.

A L/Cpl so constable and six prisoners were sent off to bring the body back to TAPINI. They returned late that night.

Next morning with Const. OREWO and N.M.O. PAULO, I examined the body.

The following wounds were noted.

- (1) A deep wound, caused by a blunt instrument, between the eyes. The skull was not fractured.
- (2) Two deep suts on the back of the head, close to gether, but the skull was not fractured.
- (3) A wound in the right nostril, going in some six inches, caused by some sharp instrument, being forced in.

A total of six men are now in custody, charged with this crime., They are.

VC OTSI, who simits hitting HAREHO over the head with the rifle, and causing the wound between the eyes. The bayonet boss, or the bayonet lug, would make just such a wound, I should think.

AIA GURORO, who admits hitting HAREHO on the shoulder, with a stick, thereby causing HAREHO, to relax his grip on hisxxxx xxxxx rifle, and enabling VC OTSI to disarm him.

opu

AMU

who admits pushing KAREHO off the road, into

MABAI AIVA

who admits hitting HAREHO over the lack of the head with a wooden club.

AITA MO

who admits hitting HAREHO on the back of the head with a stone.

MOROFA TEVULALIAVA who admits running down after HAREHO, but states he did not do anything to him. He admits having a small knife spear, and admits being on the scene of the crime. A knife spear, would make just such a wound, as was in HAREHO'S right nestril. nostril.

The man PONE KUILO, although he cleared out from TAPINI, and has not been contacted since, does in the murder. So far his village people, state, that he has not yet returned to his village, since he ran away from TAPINI. The possibility of his having come to grief after leaving TAPINI, is being looked into, but todate, nothing has been discovered. nothing has been discovered.

The real reason for the killing, is I think, fevenge, for the killing of VC AIRI, some five years ago. When Const. HARFHO shot the pig, here was a great opportunity, for them to work themselves up, and after HAREHO had been discovered and discovered the discovered and discovered the discovered and discovered the discovered that the discovered the discovered that the discovered the discovered that the di disarmed and disabled, kill.

It is certain that the whole population of this sub-district is awaiting the outcome of this. Todate they have witnessed nothing more spectacular, that the srrest of several ILAI men.

The accused are all young men, and if found guilty, should never be able to return to their village, and boast that they have killed a police men. For the future protection of membersof the R.P.C., and Village Constables, and other Administration personnel, an example should be made of these killers, and sentences of between five and ten years, do not have that effect.

By shooting this pig, (there was only one shot)
Const. HAREHO was not carrying out orders, and his having
in his possession 12 rounds of ammunition, when he should
have had only 5 rounds, would have been considered a serious offence.

Attack on Mission Caravan

opu

Attack on Mission Caravan.

This was not quite as serious, as was

AHIOME, one, KOGA MAIA escaped, one found not suilty, and two sentenced to xxxxxxxxxxxx three months, and one to two.

The facts are briefly these.

On Saturday afternoon, 9th Oct., the mission caravan, under the charge of two native brothers,

and five teamsters, arrived at ARICHE from KONE.

And five teamsters, arrived at ARICHE from KONE.

Thilst they were preparing a meal, a man mamed AIA BILI, a former VC accused the brothers of stealing sweetpotatoes. When Native brother ERIKO, tried to go out side, AIA, threatened him with an axe. When EAIKO eventually got outside, threeother men assaulted him, with their fists.

KOGA MAIA, the man, who escaped from custbdy, will be later run to earth.

Elsewhere, everything appears normal .

Villages.

The few villages visited, were in reasonable order etc. The dance village of LAVAVAI, and LAITATE, are now deserted.

Villege Officials.

No. 27 VC KENO KAMO of IEVE IAVA resigned, after 13 years service. A young chief, and police motu speaker, MOROANA LARIAVA, has been recomended for the position.

It is also reccomended that GURUVA GERU
No. 16, VC of LAVAVAI, be dismissed, and AUWARI ERIKO appointed
in his place, GURUVA some time ago, failed to report a serious
case of assault in his village, and appears to have lost interest

of MINARU, co-operated splendidly with the patrol, when at ILAI.

Roads and Bridges.

Bridle tracks in good order. The bridge across the IVANE has now been

The bridle track, from the Ivane River up to MAIMAI Village, should be completed in about a fortnight or so.

opu No. 1319 Bat. TORO. Carried out his duties as 17. efficiently as ever. Report on R.P.C. No. 5024 Const.OREVO A willing worker, does everything to the best of his ability. No. 5801 Const. DAIMBARI Joined the patrol at ILAI. Did good work. Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

MH/NC

File. 30-5/633. District Office, Central Division, PORT MORESBY.

3rd. December, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 48/9

Attached please find three copies of the above-mentioned report.

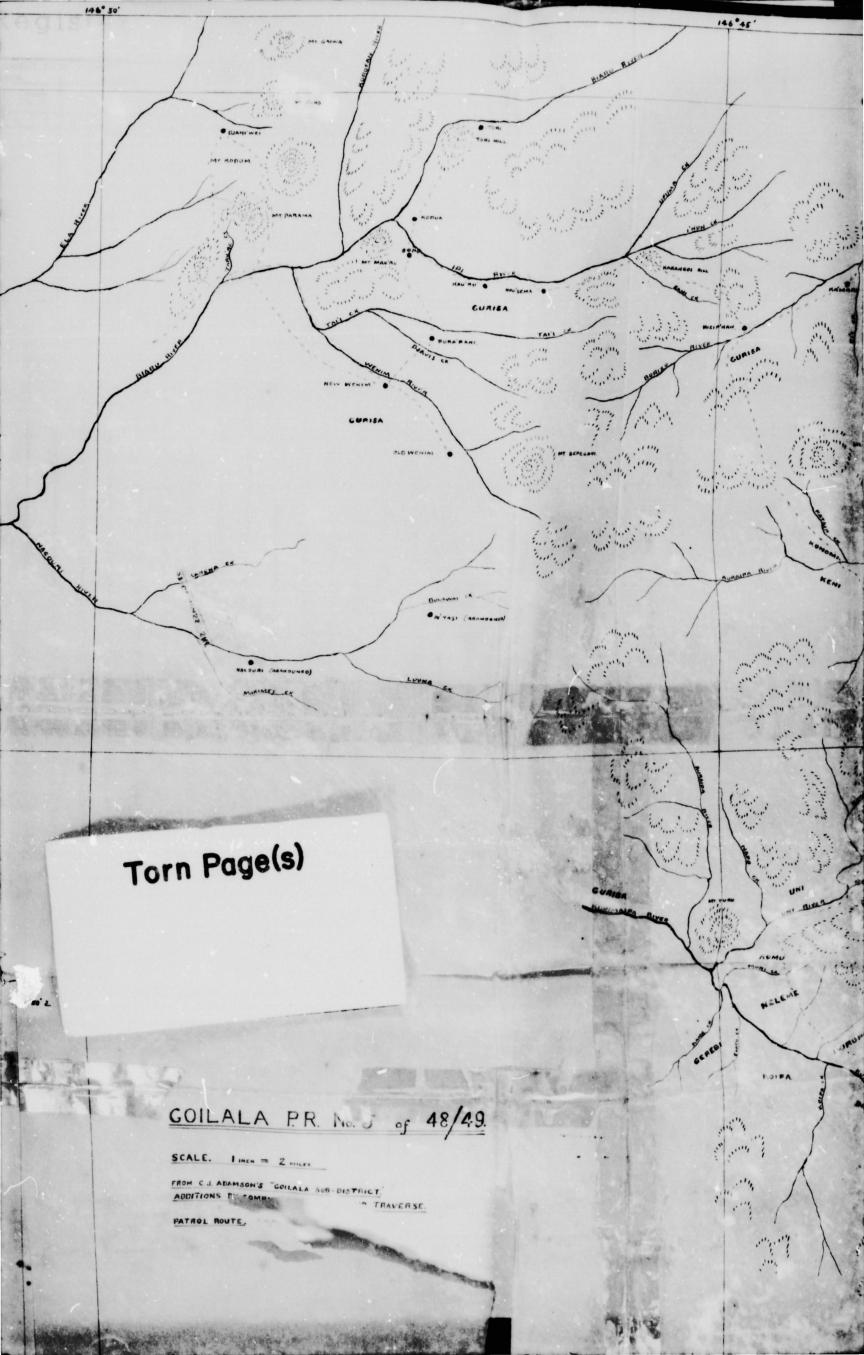
A report on the alleged murder of Constable HAREHO has already gone forward to you.

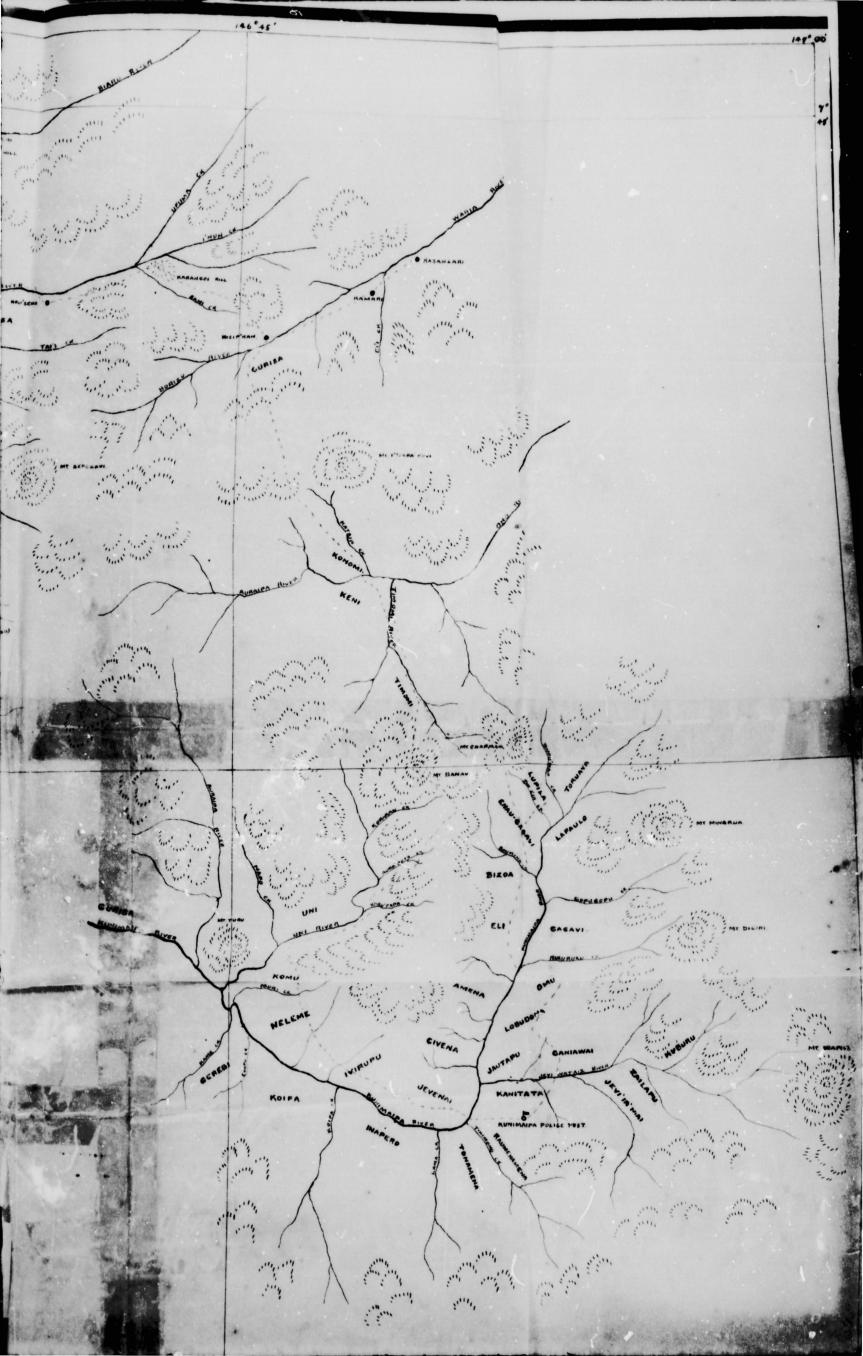
Radio contact was established with GOILALA on the 29th November, 1948, and regular schedules are now being maintained.

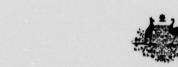
Actg. District Officer, C.D.

Supreme Count 4.

Pla







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

uniala (a trai)	1 110/110
District of Goldala (a tral) Patrol Conducted by & A. Edwa	Report No
Patrol Conducted by 6.7. Edwa	11010 F.O.
Area Patrolled	
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans	
Natives	
Duration—From. 26/19.45 to 21/11	.48
Number of Days	
Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?	
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/	/19
Medical/	/19
Map Reference	rinistration
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	
Fo	rwarded, please.
/ /19	District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	. £
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	. £
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fand	. £

D.

Over 13

M

PATROL REPORT.

FATROL FROM - KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

PATROL TO

KANITATA, GANIWAI, LOBUDONA, CMU, GAGAVI,
LAPAULO, KUNIMATPA, LUPILA, LNAU-GAGAVI, BIZOA,
ELI, AMENA, GIVENA, JEVENAI, IVIRUPU, NELEME,
KOMU, UNI, GURI SA, GOILAP, GEREBI, KOIFA,
NALAPU-INAPERO, TONAMENA, RAUMENAMENA.

PURPOSE OF PATROL. - (i) General Administration.

PATROL COMMENCED - 26th.October, 1948.

PATROL COMPLETED - 20th. November, 1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL

- E.R. Edwards, Patrol Officer.

No. 2225 L/Cpl. ORERA, R.P.C.

No. 3861 Const.ILO, R.P.C.

No. 3300 Const. ONDIRERI, R.P.C.

N.M.O. SORA.

Interpreter KOPAI.

Interpreter TOKAI.

Personal servant.

COST OF PATROL. - £3 Cash.
2 yds.calico.
150 fish-hooks, size No.7.
5 lbs.salt.

PREVIOUS PATROLS
TO ARRA(S).

District Services - GOILALA P.R. No.20 of
47/48,& 1,3,5 of 48/49.

Medical - No Record.

SKETCH MAP - Submitted with Report.

TRANSPORT - Human Porterage. 536 Man Hours.
Daily average of 8 carriers.

E.R. Edwards, P.O. 22/11/48.

Tuesday, 2b October, 1948.

Departed RUNIMAIPA Police Post, 0500',0930 hrs.
N. down the grassy kanitata slopes —
scattered hamlets and gardens (V.C.MANAI LAIAM).
Crossed Javi Wataiz River, 4100'. Climb through
grassland to Ganiawai (V.C.KOTOMARA),5700'.
N.W. through katora groves over Bipi Spur,
crossing at 6800', to LOBUDONA area (V.C.
TJARI'AM SUIZ). Grassy slopes, extensive gardens,
namlets. Arrived at large dance village of
KARAWAI, 5200', on spur overlooking KUNIMAIPA
River,1130 hrs. Camped. Approximately 600 natives
from Upper KUNIMAIPA, KANI, TIMOMI and BORIZO
here. Dance at night.
Night at LOBUDONA.

Wednesday, 27 October, 1948.

At LOBUDONA. No court nor official work attempted as this would only tend to upset the dancers. Day spent yarning and listening to local gossip.

Night at LOBUDONA.

Thursday, 28 October, 1948.

At LOBUDONA. Conclusion of dance. 155 pigs killed. Visitors all departed late afternoon. Night at LOBUDONA.

Friday, 29 October, 1948.

Broke camp 0630 hrs. N.across grassy slope to OMU (V.Cs.GAINAI & KURANA). Arrived OMU Rest House,6100',0715 hrs. Village matters. Several minor matters settled. Land investigation. Heavy rain. Night at OMU.

Saturday, 30 October, 1948. Departed 0650 hrs. N. across RUKURUKU Ck.,5350'. Short climb up rocky slope -- scrub and katorc groves -- into the Southern GAGAVI area (V.C.TIVISO). Arrived Rest House,6450', 0730 hrs. Village matters, etc. Night at GAGAVI.

Sunday, 31 October, 1948.

Travelling N. Crossed GOPUGOPU Ck.,5850', into the Northern or AVENA GAGAVI area (V.C.INAI'A). Arrived Rest House,6400', on GAGAVI - LAPAULO (V.C.AOPAI SIMANI) boundary,0730 hrs. Village matters, etc. Night at GAGAVI - LAPAULO.

Monday, 1 November, 1948.

Departed 0630 hrs. N. Good travelling.
Grassy slopes. Patches of bush and katoro.
Scattered hamlets and gardens. Crossed
headwaters of KUNIMAIPA River, near junction
with BIJOU WAIP River, 5600'. Skik Climb up
grass spur in KUNIMAIPA area (V.C.BIRI) to
Rest House, 6400'. Arrived 0800 hrs.
Village matters. Several minor matters arising
from recent dance in SINI area straightened
out. Rain. Night at KUNIMAIPA.

Tuesday, 2 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. S.W. across BIJOU'WAIP River,5750',into LUPILA area (V.C.TA'GOI). Climb up grassy spur to 6850'. Scattered hamlets and gardens. Descent to Rest House on S.W. slope,6200'. Arrived 0750 hrs. Village matters, etc. LUPILA - KONOMI dispute settled. Night at LUPILA.

Wednesday, 3 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. W. of S. Across ZUIZUI Ck., 5200', to MNAU-GAGAVI (V.C.BAUWE KOITO). Bush and patches of grassland. Gardens and settlements. Arrived Rest House, 6300', 0730 hrs. Village matters, etc. Heavy rain most of day. Night at ENAU-GAGAVI.

Thursday,
4 November, 1948.

Departed 0630 hrs. S.across BAUMINA Ck.,5150', into BIZOA area (V.C.KOMURA). Through hamlets and gardens, katoro groves to Rest House,7000', on GUARI Spur -- a splendid site overlooking the KUNIMAIPA Valley. Arrived 0730 hrs. Village matters, etc. Night at BIZOA.

Friday, 5 November, 1948.

Departed 0630 hrs. S. through grassland, katoro groves, patches of rain forest, to ELI area (V.C.BAUWE TOI' MPU). Arrived Rest House, 6150', 0800 hrs. Village matters. ELI - KONOMI dispute settled. Rain. Night at ELI.

Saturday, 6 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. S.across RUKU Ck.,4950', to AMENA (V.C.MORUA). Grassy slopes, katoro and gardens, scattered settlements. Numerous small, steep re-entrants. Arrived Rest House, 5900',0830 hrs. Village matters. Rain. Night at AMENA.

Sunday, 7 November, 1948.

Departed 0630 hrs. S. across steep, grassy spurs. Crossed WAVI and KAMADA Cks. and climbed into GIVENA area (V.Cs.KOITOI and LAWALAI). Arrived Rest House, 5200', 0830 hrs. Village matters. GIVENA - GURISA dispute settled. Night at GIVENA.

Monday, 8 November, 1948.

Departed 0630 hrs. S. across grassy slopes. Scattered hamlets. Crossed VORUVORU Spur, 5900', to JEVENAI area (V.C.INAWAI). Arrived Rest House, 5150', 0800 hrs. Village matters. Rain. Night at JEVENAI.

Tuesday, 9 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. S.W. across grassy BI'WA Spur to IVIHUPU (V/C/GOLOPUI). Arrived Rest House, 4700',0715 hrs. Village matters. Night at IVIHUPU.

Wednesday, 10 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. Slightly N.of W. across IDI Ck. to SUASI (V.C.MOROI). Grass and timber covered slopes. Scattered villages and gardens. Arrived Rest House, 4500', near SUASI village, 0715 hrs. Village matters. SUASI - GERREI and SUASI - KOIFA disputes investigated and settled. Night at NELEME.

Thursday, 11 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs.N.W. across forested slopes to KOMU (V/C/ARAVETE).Arrived Rest House, 4050',0900 hrs. Village matters. KOMU - DJAU dispute and several other minor arguments settled. Night at KOMU.

Friday, 12 November, 1948. Bulk of stores left at KOMU.Self and small party patrolled DJONOI and UNI area (V.C. SUIZ). Departed 0630 hrs. N.W. through DJONOI, then E.of N. up UNI Valley. Scattered hamlets and gardens.Patches of forest, grassland and secondary growth. To TAU'NOKA village, 4350', crossing KORU'FAPA Ck., 4150'. Arrived 0830 hrs. Village matters. Moved across AURA'PUTA Ck., 4050', to KAU'RIRA village, 4500' -- 1 hr's.walk. Village matters. Them S.W. across the UNI Valley. crossing the UNI at 3800', to SWAE'TUKA village, 4250' -- 2 hr's.walk. Village matters. S.W. over grass and bush covered slopes to NAPO Ck., 3300'.Climb through gardens and bracken to KIRIWOKA village, 4800'. Arrived 1230 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Rain. Night at KIRIWOKA (UNI).

Saturday, 13 November, 1948. Broke camp 0630 hrs. S.E. across UNI Valley on return trip to KOMU. Crossed UNI near NAPO Ck.junction, 5200'. Climb through scattered settlements and gardens to DJONOI and on to Rest House. Arrived 0830 hrs. Rain all day. Night at KOMU.

Sunday, 14 November, 1948.

Departed 0600 hrs. Slightly N.of W. Descent down steep grass spur to UNI River, 2350'. Crossed by recently constructed suspension bridge.Rough travelling downstream to the UNI - KUNIMAIPA junction, 1800'. Down the KUNIMAIPA Gorge -- Track rough in places. Cliff faces, jumbled rocks. Gorge sides steep and forested. River fast flowing and rocky. Crossed the AURAIPA River, 1500', just above the KUNIMAIPA - AURAIPA junction. On through bush and gardens to the GURISA area (V.C. EROMAI MOTUA). 1100 hrs. camped in garden clearing, 1400', on N. bank of KUNIMAIPA River. Camp in centre of area of small scattered settlements. Village matters. Rain. Night at GURISA.

Monday, 15 November, 1948. At GURISA. Village matters, medical treatments, etc.
Night at GURISA.

Tuesday, 16 November, 1948. At GURISA. A number of GURISA natives who had hidden in the bush when previous patrols came to this area came into the camp to-day. Medical treatments, etc.
Night at GURISA.

Wednesday, 17 November, 1948. Broke camp 0600 hrs. Crossed KUNIMAIPA River by log bridge, 1300' and swung S.E. Long, steady climb up thickly timbered spur running between ANI and BISORI Cks. Track only fair. Over Mt.O'FA'TAKA, 6500'. Steep descent to GOILAP area (V.C.KOITOI). Arrived IMAILAVAVA village, 3600', 1230 hrs. Camped in clearing near village. Village matters. GOILAP - DJAU dispute settled. Heavy rain. Night at GOILAP.

Thursday, 18 November, 1948. Broke camp 0630 hrs. S.E. across the forested valley of KAME Ck. to GEREBI area (V.C.GEAI). Arrived Rest House, 4550', on grass spur, 0800 hrs. Village matters. GEREBI - NELEME argument settled. Night at GEREBI.

Friday, 19 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. Travelling E. Descent through forest and grassland to EVAPU Ck., 3050'. Climb through forest and secondary growth, then across the grassy slopes of KOIFA (V.C.BAUWE DONAI). Arrived Rest House, 5000',0900 hrs. Village matters. KOIFA - GEREBI dispute settled. Night at KOIFA.

Saturday, 20 November, 1948.

Departed 0030 hrs. Travelling E. Steep descent to KOIFA Ck.,3200'. Climb up grass spur to ZOINATA area -- GEMEBI people (V.C.DEHEWAI). Village matters. KOIFA -- ZOINATA dispute settled. On across the unpopulated grassy slopes of NALAUP -- INAPERO. Carriers direct to TONAMENA (V.C. ZUPA). Self paid short visit to Catholic Mission at KAMURAI. Several matters discussed with Father Michellod. Then N.E. across LAMA Ck.,4475', and down to TONAMENA Rest House,4100', on small plateau above the KUNIMAIPA River. Arrived 1130 hrs. Village matters. Hain. Night at TONAMENA.

Sunday, 21 November, 1948. Departed 0630 hrs. N.E. through grass and secondary growth to TINIMUNU Ck.,4000'. Climb up GUARI Spur through RAUMENAMENA (V.C.TUMINU). Grassland. Extensive gardens. Scattered settlements. Arrived KUNIMAIPA Police Post,6500',0800 hrs. All well at Police Post.

END OF DIARY.

1. VILLAGES.

The KUNIMAIPA Valley was thoroughly patrolled and the majority of villages, cattered settlements and hamlets were visited. These have all been reported upon in detail in previous patrol reports. Conditions in all settlements are satisfactory.

The GURISA people (V.C. EROMAI MOTUA) have now left the ridge-top villages of GUARI'TUP and OMO'TUA and are living nearer the North bank of the KUNIMAIPA River. This is a change of approximately half a mile from their old site. The new settlement is only 1400' above sea-level as compared to 2200' at GUARI'TUP , but this is a mosquito-free area, and there is no danger of the natives contacting malaria through this shift to a lower altitude. The water supply is good, and the garden land is far better than that available on the rocky GUARI'TUP slopes. The GURISA people state that now the Government has brought peace to the KUNIMAIPA, they are only too glad to leave their fortified ridge-top villages and to settle in easier and more fertile areas.

2. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

area were contacted by this patrol and all co-operated splendidly. Without exception, the KUNIMAIPA Village Constables are taking their duties seriously and are intensely proud of their position and uniforms. As the months have passed these V.Cs. have gained confidence in themselves and now they have no hesitation in arresting trouble-makers and bringing them to the Police Post or to a patrol. As a result of this good work by the V.Cs. it is now unnecessary to have more than four or five armed constables stationed at the Police Post.

GURISAP, the big chief of the GURISA clan, died recently at his village. He was an old man. In his youth he had gained a reputation as a great warrior and his name is known throughout the KUNIMAIPA. Local history tells how once he led a GURISA raiding party up the AURAIPA Valley, through KENI, and across Mt. BANAVI to the ELI area. The ELI were taken by surprise, and the fight was short and bloody, ending in a victory for GURISAP's men. His nearest living male relative, EROMAI MOTUA, is now the GURISA Village Constable.

3. REST HOUSES.

have built these on their own accord and there appears to be a friendly rivalary between the villages to see which area can build and maintain the best Rest House and Barracks. This is probably the result of V.Cs. accompanying patrols and seeing the other clan areas. Before peace was brought to the MUNIMAIPA these people seldom wandered far from home. Most of these Rest Houses have now been paid for with a variety of trade goods. ---Usually a trade blanket or small knife for the V.C. and a little paint or salt for the men who helped build. Some of these Rest House areas are most elaborate, consisting of Rest House, Police Barracks, Carriers' House, Kitchens, and Latrines, and flower and vegetable gardens. There are eighteen Rest Houses in the main KUNIMAIPA Valley, namely at -- OMU, GAGAVI, LAPAULO - GAGAVI, KUNIMAIPA, LUPILA, ENAU-GAGAVI, BIZOA, ELI, AMENA, GIVENA, JEVENAI, IVIRUPU, NELEME, KOMU, GEREBI, KOIFA, TONAMENA and KUBURU. In the N.W. areas there are four Rest Houses at TIMOMI, KONOMI (KENI), PORA'RANI and WENIM. The AKAIFU Valley has one Rest House at KOTAVI and there are three in the KARUAMA area --KITIOK, GUARI No. 2, and TAVIVE. In the Upper LOLOIPA Valley there are Rest Houses at BOME and BORUAI. This makes a total of twenty-eight Rest Houses in the area controlled from the KUNIMAIPA

In the main KUNIMAIPA Valley area, Rest Houses

and Police Barracks have been built in practically every clan area. The V.Cs. and village people

4. ROADS & BRIDGES.

Police Post.

Mountain tracks only. Tracks at TONAMENA (V.C. ZUPA) and OMU (V.Cs.KURANA and GAINAI) had been cleaned but other areas remain unchanged. The only bridges in the KUNIMAIPA are simple, crudely constructed affairs that are washed away each "wet" season.

5. NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

in the MUNIMAIPA Valley and food is plentiful and of good quality. At all Rest Houses and camps the people brought in far more food than the patrol could possibly eat. - Sweet potatoes, English potatoes, taro, yams, pumpkins, cabbages, onions, tomatoes, corn, cucumbers, banahas, katoro nuts, etc.

It is estimated that during the September - October - November dancing season the KUNIMAIPA people killed approximately 800 pigs. -- But

(cont).

there are still many hundreds of pigs left Valley. Pig raising is an art with these people and great attention is paid to feeding and to the general comfort of the animals. In many cases they are just big,fat, pampered pets but no matter how fond an owner is of his pig, the end is always the same. ... A ceremonial killing at a feast. Sometimes ne ives brit; f air "feast" pigs great distance distances; the pigs trotting along, as quiet and dis iplined as dogs. At a recent dance in the LOBUDONA area, some pigs were brought from BORIZO (Upper WARIA Valley This was a six days' walk for the pigs, and two high mountains were crossed -- Mt.I'TJARA'KOVI,9500', and Mt.BANAVI,11400'. Three fair-sized streams the AURAIPA, TIMOMI and Upper KUNIMAIPA -also had to be crossed. V.C.GAINAI of OMU recently visited WAU, and purchased a pedigree Canadian Berkshire sow, paying £15 for the animal. By easy stages, he brought her back to his village -- a twelve days' trip. This sow will be a valuable asset to the OMU people and GAINAI is a proud owner. It is to be hoped that the sow will be used for breeding purposes for several years before meeting her end at a feast.

O. HEALTH & HYGIE E.

N.M.O. SORA accompanied the patrol, and, as usual, wor ell. He is a keen, energetic man and takes gi at interest in his work. A number of ulcers, sores and minor injuries ore treated. Several cases of yaws were noticed at GURISA, one poor wretch having almost lost his face, but apart from this no serious cases of illness were found. When sufficient drugs can be made available it is intended to make an effort to clear up the yaws, ulcers, etc. in the CURISA area. Four natives suffering from ulcers were brought to the Police Post hospital for treatment. It is now thought that V.D. has beer stamped out in the KUNT AIPA. The original check showed fifteen natives suffering from this disease and these have all been treated and apparently cured. No further cases have seen found. From statements made by these natives, it appears that the KUNIMAIPA people have sense enough to frain from sexual intercourse once they ntact the disease. If this is true, there is every possibility that the KUNIMAIPA will remain a reasonably V.D.-free area.

6. HEALTH & HYGLENE.

During October, approximately 400 KUNIMAIPA natives attended a big dance in the Upper Alward Valley, and there is a big possibility that some of them have contacted V.D. Word has been sent to these natives to report immediately if they become infected. It is thought that they will do so, as they appear to have confidence in the Police Post hospital.

7. MISSIONS.

L.M.S. The last of the L.M.S.native teachers, EKAROA, who was stationed at KOMU, has now left the KUNIMAIPA and has returned to his home village on the coast. As has been reported previously, these teachers have been gradually leaving the area, and the L.M.S. is now un-represented in the KUNIMAIPA Valley. Two teachers remain in the AKAIFU -- at KOTAVI and O'ISA. These teachers left on their own accord, without first receiving permission from their headquarters at MORU, and at the time of writing it is not known here whether these teachers will be sent back or replaced.

CATHOLIC. Father Maye at KAMURAI has been busy recently surveying the proposed KARUAMA hoad, and hopes soon to start compiling a census of the Lower and Central KUNIMAIPA natives. Father Michellod has now established himself at OMU, and reports an irregular attendance at his school. -- Sometimes as many as eighteen children attend, but as the novelty wears off so the number of pupils decline. The Father states that he has now completed a census of the OMU area, and soon hopes to start on a census of the Upper KUNIMAIPA natives. Mission Layman Jean Martin is at KAMURAI and hopes that in the near future he will be able to establish a trade store there.

MISSIONS & NATIVE-OWNED LAND. Father Maye has been requested to make application for land occupied by the Mission at OMU and in the TAPALA Valley. He has promised to apply for the OMU land, but seems uncertain whether the Mission will remain in the present site in the TAPALA. If the Mission abandon the present TAPALA Valley site and establish themselves in a new position, will the TAPALA natives be isle for compensation or back-rent for the remonths that during which their land was spied by the Mission?

MISSIONS & NATIVE-OWNED LAND. (cont). KAMURAI natives complain of the damage done in their area by grazing stock from the KAMURAI Mission. The Catholic Mission occupy a little over four acres of land at KAMUHAI and/area is taken up for buildings and a small garden. The mission cattle -approximately eight head -- graze over the nearby area during the day, but are yarded at night. There are three small villages close to the mission and numerous gardens in the vicinity. The natives state that the cattle break the damage the gardens, and huddy and pollute the small creek from which one village draws its water supply. The writer has inspected the area, and although the damage done is not great, there is some justification for the complaint. The District Officer's advice on this matter is requested, please. Should grazing fees be paid to the owners of the Land in question? At present the damage done does not warrant the payment much compensation, but the situation may arise in the future when more serious damage is done to the gardens.

D.

8. ARMS PERMITS.

Father Maye of the KAMURAI Mission has requested that he be granted an Employer's Arms Permit. The native whom the Father wishes to employ is a local man with no previous experience of fire arms. If this man was a coastal native, or came from another Division, no objection would be raised to this request, but it is felt that it would be unwise for a KUNIMAIPA native to be entrusted with a shot-gun. Although the KUNIMAIPA people are now living peacefully, they are still hot-headed and enomeramentalianduinnehenerantualianeteghe temperamental and in the event of a fight would use a shot-gun without a moment's hesitation. Apart from this angle, there is the fact that these are primitive mountain people with no knowledge of mechanical things or of the power of fire-arms. Accidents and unintentional shootings could very easily happen. In the KUNIMAIPA are several ex-members of the RXRX R.P.O., ex-KAIRUKU interpreters, and one or two more or less sophisticated Village Constables. These natives have all asked for shot-gun permits but have been refused on the above grounds. Should this permit be granted jealousy will be inevitable, and there is the possibility of the mission "shootboy" flaunting his special privilege before envious V.Cs. and others. In the KUNIMAIPA this could only lead to a fight.

However, no definite answer will be given to Father Maye until the District Officer's advice on this matter is received.

9. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Numerous complaints were brought to the patrol for settlement and the great majority were settled amicably out of court. As usual, most concerned women, pigs, gardens and land. There has been no serious crime in the KUNIMAIPA recently. During the months of September, October and November six big dances were held in the KUNIMAIPA and near-by areas -- LOBUDONA, HLI, GEREBI, BORIZO, SINI, and the Upper AIWARA. A great time was had by all at these dances, and they passed without serious trouble, although from six to seven hundred natives congregated in each area. The main troubles came afterwards. The dancers and spectators had left their villages practically deserted, and during their absence, natives from neighbouring areas who had been uninvited, moved in and helped themselves to the absent peoples! pigs and gardens. Fortunately the owners did not take matters into their own hands but reported the thefts to the Police Post. All these complaints were investigated and settled. Compensation was made in all cases by the guilty parties.

Several "trespassing" complaints were also settled. KOIFA people complained that GEREBI natives were developing the habit of hunting and gardening on KOIFA land, without first receiving ners. The GEREBI have ample permission from th land of their own and there is no excuse for this trespassing. They paid compensation to the KOIFA and agreed to confine their hunting and gardening activities to their own country. However, they have freedom of movement through the KOIFA territory but are to keep to the main tracks. Similar complaints were received at GOILAP, NILEME, MLI and GAGAVI. After investigation, these troubles were settled as above. These are not serious troubles and are probably only the inevitable result of peace and the cessation of inter-clan warfare.

The only matter dealt with in court concerned sorcery. Some months ago, a young GEREBI man quarreled with his girl friend, and in his rage, stole her necklace, telling her that he would send it to a sorcerer and so cause her death. Later the girl died, and everyone suspected sorcery. Investigations proved that the thwarted lover had certainly given the necklace to a NALEME sorcerer, and the sorcerer and his assistants had been caught in the act of burning some human hair mixed with several deadly ingredients. The girl's relations were satisfied that she had been killed by black magic, and that her previous lover and the NALEME sorcerers were the villans.

9. NATIVE AFFAIRS. (cont).

The sorcerers' house was searched and the necklace found hidden in the roof. It had never been "burned", but had been put away to await its turn. The sorcerers had been doing a thriving business and there was a long waiting list. The hair that was "burned" came from a RAUMINAMINA man who had incurred the displeasure of a TONAMENA man. Incidentally, the RAUMENAMENA victim is still in perfect health. Although the NILLEME men had not made black magic against the girl they were guilty of an attempt to kill the RAUMENAMENA man by sorcery. -- A very unsuccessful attempt at that. As these NEL MIS sorcerers had been in business for some time and had built up a reputation for themselves it was decided to give them a three months' "correction course" in the GOILALA Gaol. The thwarted lover will keep them company for one month. The TONAMINA man who had sent his enemy's hair to be "burned" recently died of fever so no action so no action can be taken against him. Maybe he had made a mistake and had sent a lock of his own hair, and so suffered the fate intended for his enemy.

The native situation in the KUNIMAIPA is quiet and normal. No trouble was experienced by the patrol and everywhere the people co-operated splendidly. There has been no serious crime or trouble in the KUNIMAIPA for many months now and it is to be hoped that the people can keep up this good work. V.Cs. and villagers are all very pro-Government.

10. GOVERNMENT UNIFORMS.

At the LOBUDONA dance, four BORIZO (Upper WARIA Valley) men were seen wearing black serge jumpers and sulus, identical with the XESKE jumpers and sulus issued to Government Village Constables. One man even wore a red sash. These men claimed at first that they were Village Officials from the New Guinea side of the border but that was an obvious falsehood. The near-by border areas are regularly patrolled from this Police Post and the several Luluais and Tul-Tuls in the area are well known to the writer. Moreover, two of these men, how claiming to be Village Officials, had carried for a KUNIMAIPA Police Post patrol visiting EORIZO several weeks previously. The men then changed their story and stated that they had been given the uniforms when working for P.W.D. at WAU. They claimed that all Government labourers at WAU were issued with these clothes. This seems unlikely, but if it is so, could this Police Post be notified, please.

10. GOVERNMENT UNIFORMS. (cont).

The jumpers and sulus were confiscated and the men concerned were warned that they would be charged under N.R.O. No.155, Sect.8, if they were seen wearing similar chothes again in the KUNIMAIPA area. The KUNIMAIPA Village Constables are very proud of their uniforms and resented these masqueraders. In fact, old V.C.GOLOPUI became so worked-up and annoyed that there was almost a fight. Early this year, a number of Municipal Village Constables' uniforms were stolen from the GOILALA Store and several were not recovered. There is a possibility that these stolen uniforms have been traded with the WARIA people, and then traded up the Valley as far as BORIZO.

11. GENERAL REMARKS.

The KUNIMAIPA Valley was thoroughly patrolled, and all clan areas in the Valley proper were visited. It was a routine, general administration patrol and numerous minor complaints were settled. The Valley is quiet, and there are no outstanding troubles or complaints. There are no "wanted" men in the area.

As usual, a number of V.Cs.accompanied the patrol. V.Cs.GOLOPUI, KATAI'A and INAWAI came the full distance. Despite his years GOLOPUI is still a fit man. He walks strongly and felt young enough to have an "affair" with a widow in the LUPILA area.

Weather conditions were quite good, although rain fell most afternoons.
All objects of the patrol were achieved.

12. REPORT ON POLICE.

60

No.2255 L/Cpl.ORERA.

An excellent N.C.O. Very reliable. Has good control.

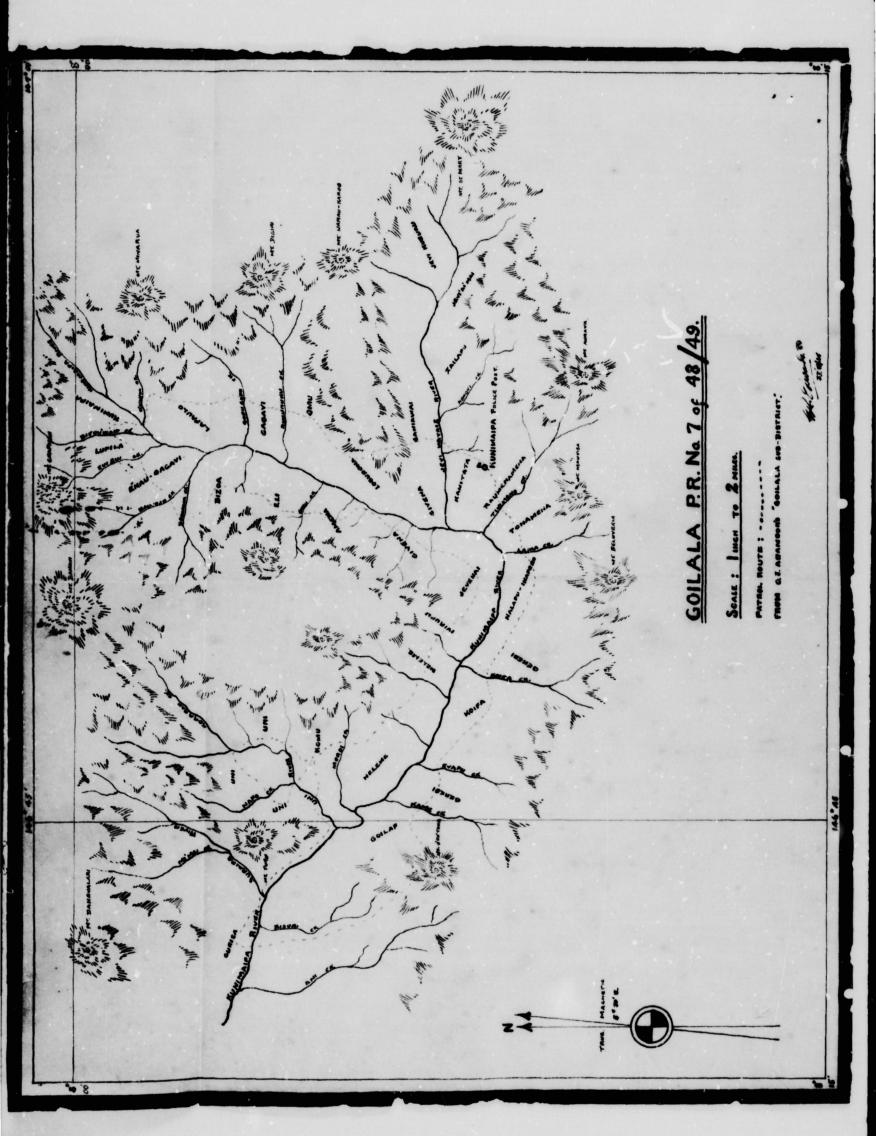
No.3861 Const.ILO.

A quiet, steady constable.

No.3300

Const.ONDIRERI.

Young and keen. Makes mistakes at times but will improve as he gains experience.







File. 30/1/130 . V

Goilala Sub-district Office, APINI. 15. 12. 48.

The District Officer, PORT. MORESBY. C.D.

GOTTALA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 48/49

Attached please find three copies of the a/m patrol report, submitted by the O.I.C. Kunimaipa Police Post. (Mr. E.R.Edwards)

6. HEALTH and HYGIENE. Further supplies of N.A.B. will be forwarded to this Folice Post, to enable the N.Mo. to treat these cases of YAWS and ULCERS, alscovered in the GURIZA Area.

MISSIONS & MATIVE OWNED LAND. Under this heading the Patrol Officer brings up a pertinemt question. It concerns not only the KUNIMAIPA area, but also areas in the EUGA Valley and VaNaPA Valley, where the Mission have stock grazing on native owned land. V.C. AIA DABURI of FANE, AUGA Valley, who was visiting TAPINI, was asked if he had any complaints to make aginst stock grazing on his peoples! land around FANE. He states that quite an area (about 5 to a cres) have to go further afield to make their gardens. He screed that an annual payment of a drum of salt, would be a fair payment for the use of this land.

ARMS FERMITS. - From time to time this office is approached by serving members, and ex-members of the R.P.C., ex- administration servants, and local natives, with requests for permits to own a shotgun. Recently a man named ILO KOEMDA living at WAITAFE, in the Vanafa Yalley, an ex-member of the R.F.C. with a Loyal Service Medal, to show for his wartime service, asked for an S.A.P. He had to be told that because he previously did not have one, he could not get one now.

It is pointed out that in the whole of the Golfala sub-district, there has not been one Special Arms fermit issued. Admittedly the great majority of these people, as yet are not to be trusted with a gun of any kind, but there are four or five men, who are deserving cases.

The permit in question is only an Employer's permit, but these people would not know the difference, and there is a safety angle attached to it, as is pointed out

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of youldala (Central) Report No. 8 of 48/49
District of Goldala (Central) Report No. 8 of 48/49 Patrol Conducted by & A. Edwards P.O.
Area Patrolled Kunimajka & Kamama acea.
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 3/
Number of Days.
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

M

Females in Chiid Birth

ver 13

F

5. NATTUR ADDITOR MITTE

GOILALA P.R.No.8 of 48/49.

PARROL REPORT.

PATROL FROM KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

PATROL TO RAUMENAMENA, TONAMENA, GEREBI, (KUNIMAIPA area),

TAPALA, MEIPA, PARU, KWAPA, DJAMORO Vallies,

(KARUAMA area), LAMORA, IPO'TAWA, BOI, BAINO, TATUPITI, (TAU'ADE area)
MAI MAI (KUNI area).

(i) To investigate complaints from the PURPOSE OF PATROL -KARUAMA - TAU'ADE - KUNI border area.

(ii) General Administration.

(iii) Movement of E.R. Edwards, P.O. to TAPINI.

PATROL COMMENCED 3rd.December, 1948.

17th.December,1948. PATROL COMPLETED

E.R. Edwards, Patrol Officer. PATROL PEPSONNEL No.2225 L/Cpl.ORERA, R.P.C.

No.2068 Const.OMARO, R.P.C. No.3300 Const.ONDIRERI, R.P.C.

N.M.O.SORA.

Interpreter KOPAI. Interpreter TOKAI. Personal servant.

3 yds. Calico. COST OF PATROL

2 lbs.Paint.

200 Fish-hooks, size No.7.

PREVIOUS PATROLS

1

1

-

District Services - GOILALA Patrol No.1 TO ARMA(S).

of 48/49. (KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA areas only). Other areas -- No record.

Medical - No record.

SKETCH MAP Submitted with report.

Human Porterage. 380 man-hours. TRANSPORT

Daily average of 8 carriers.

Miller S. E.R. Edwards, P.O. 19/12/48.

DIARY.

Friday,
3 December, 1948.

Departed KUNIMAIPA Police Post,6500',0950 hrs. S.W. down grassy slopes of RAUMENAMENA (V.C. MANAI LAIAM) -- scattered hamlets, extensive gardens -- to TINIMONO Ck.,4100'. Through TONAMENA (V.C.ZUPA) -- grassland, patches of bush,gardens. -- Arrived Rest House,4100',1100 hrs. Village matters. Rain. Night at TONAMENA.

Saturday,
4 December, 1948.

Departed 0600 hrs. W.over LAMA Ck., 3900', and across the bare, grassy slopes of NALAPU - INAPERO to ZOINATA Spur. Swung S. up the KOIFA Ck. Valley -- scattered hamlets, gardens, grassland and secondary growth -- to the GEREBI settlements (V.C.DEREWAI). Arrived GAVI'TJOK hamlet, 4400', 0930 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Several minor disputes settled. Night at GAVI'TJOK (GEREBI).

Sunday, 5 December, 1948.

Broke camp 0600 hrs. S. up the KOIFA Valley
-- grassland and secondary growth -- then
steady climbing through rain forest to
AU'POSA Gap,7300', on divide between
KUNIMAIPA and TAPALA waters. Descent through
thick bush to headwaters of GAGA Ck. S.E.
down forested valley to KITIOK village,4600',
in the GRREBI - PIJORO area, Upper TAPALA
Valley (V.C.ZAU'WE). Arrived Rest House,4600',
1030 hrs. Village matters. Night at KITIOK.

Monday, 6 December, 1948. Departed 0600 hrs. W.of S. down forested TAPALA Valley. Track quite good. Across LOLOVI Ck. into KARUAMA area (V.C.GEWA). Arrived KARUAMA Rest House at GUARI No.2 village, 4550' -- on LELEVA Spur, above KARUAMA Ck. - TAPALA River junction -- 0930 hrs. Village matters. Several complaints investigated and settled. Rain all day. Night at GUARI No.2.

Tuesday,
7 December, 1948.

1

1

Departed 0630 hrs. S.W. Descent through garden land and secondary growth to TAPALA River, 2350'. Forded. Climb through bush and scattered settlements to KAPATEA area (V.C. KOROMOI). Arrived GUARI No.1 village, 3800', on TAPALA - MEIPA Divide, 0930 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Rain all day. Tracks bad. Night at GUARI No.1.

Wednesday, 8 December, 1945

Broke camp 0000 hrs. S. through the forested DJAPAKA area -- scattered namlets and gardens. Swung W.across MEIPA Valley, crossing river at 2050'. Short climb to IGUAI area. Country rough. Tracks poor and muddy. Rain. 0900 hrs. camped in small clearing above the IGUAI village of BAUNU, 3000'. Village matters. Night at IGUAI.

Thursday,
9 December, 1948.

Broke camp 0600 hrs. S. down steep, timbered slope to KI Ck. (also known as AMENU Ck.), 1700'. Steep climb through sparsely settled O'INA area to BANI'BIAU village, 3100'. E.of S. around almost sheer spur to PARU Ck., 2000'. Thick bush. Track poor. E. upstream PARU Ck. to headwaters. Travelling bad over greasy rocks. Short climb to 4050' to top of divide between the PARU and DAJAMORO (IOMOLO) streams. Swung SW. over Mt.OLOLOGA, 5100', to Upper KWAPA Valley. Country rough. Sheer razorback ridges. Dense bush. Arrived AMORAVA village, 3000', 1500 hrs. Camped in clearing above village. Contacted several villagers. Night at KWAPA.

Friday, 10 December, 1948. Patrolling the Upper KWAPA Valley. Rough, rugged country. Track treacherous. Several villages perched crazily on razor-backs visited. More natives contacted. Investigating I'BAI'BA raid. 1800 hrs.returned to camp. Heavy rain. Night at KWAPA.

Saturday, 11 December, 1948.

1 1

1

1 1

Broke camp 0600 hrs. E. along forested razor-back. Climb to 5000' over KWAPA - DJAMORO Divide. Heavy rain. Track poor. Descent through bush to DJAMORO headwaters, 3400'. Short climb to KOTURIA village, 3850'. Arrived 0800 hrs. Camped. Local natives all "went bush" at approach of patrol, but gardens and villages give evidence of fair population. Patrolling Upper DJAMORO. Efforts to contact villagers unsuccessful. Returned to camp 1/00 hrs. Night at DJAMORO.

Sunday, 12 December, 1946. Patrolling Upper DJAMORO Valley to SE. as far as NOU NOU and LAPURI Cks. Hilly, timbered country. Natives shy and unwilling to approach patrol. Several guards seen on ridge-tops. Chief and number of men eventually contacted and pursuaded to come into the camp. Night at DJAMORO.

Monday, 13 December, 1948. Broke camp 0600 hrs. SE. down W. side of DJAMORO Valley. Thick bush. Steep slopes. Track bad and blocked in places with recently felled trees. Crossed NOU NOU Ck. — the boundary between the KARUAMA — speaking DJAMORA clan and the GOILALA — speaking people — into the PITU PITU area. Gardens and scattered settlements. 1200 hrs. camped in clearing atop DIPULAVAVA Spur, 4400', between DJAMORO River and ONIWU Ck. Local natives, belonging to PITU PITU, MAPIRA and EMAI'AVA clans, reluctant at first to come to the camp, but a number turned up during late afternoon, bringing native food. Night at DIPULAVAVA.

Tuesday, 14 December, 1948. Broke camp 0000 hrs. SW. down steep timbered slope of URU'PAU area (V.C.TOTO). Gardens and scattered settlements. Across ONIWU Ck., 1950'. Steep climb through bush and secondary growth to IPO'TAWA area (V.C. KOI'AI). 0800 hrs.camped in clearing, 3650', above the stockaded village of BI'A. Village matters. Several local feuds investigated. Night at monthaux IPO'TAWA.

M

f

Wednesday, 15 December, 1948

1 1

1 1

1 1

Broke camp CoOO hrs. S. along fair track.
Steep, forested slopes. Through the deserted
BOI area (V.C.PELAWA), and on to MAI MAI
(V.C.MINARUA), on the GOILALA - KUNI boundary.
1130 hrs.camped in clearing near MAI MAI
Mission Rest House, 2600'. Following recent
raids from N., practically all the BOI and
MAI MAI people have left this area and moved
across the LOLOIPA (or St.JOSEPH) River.
Food scarce. Several local natives contacted.
Investigating recent raids. Heavy storm.
Night at MAI MAI.

61

5. NATTUR ACDITATION

Thursday, 16 December, 1948.

Broke camp 0000 hrs. E.of N. along fair track. Porest country. Gradual descent to DJAMORO River, 1000'. Forded. Short climb to BOLU BOLU Rest House, 1650', in BAINO area. Arrived 1000 hrs. Village matters. Investigat investigating "missing girl" complaint from BOI area. Heavy rain. Night at BOLU BOLU.

Friday, 17 December, 1948.

1111

Broke camp 000C hrs. E.of N.along steep spur. Forest, bamboo, patches of grassland. Climbing to 3550'. Descent to LOLOIPA River, 1250'. Crossed by cane suspension bridge. Long climb through forest and grassland up KU'WOTO pur, 400C'. Out into open country above TAPINI. Short descent to Station, 3250'. Arrived 1000 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

1. VILLAGES.

Villages in the KUNIMAIPA Valley and Upper KARUAMA area have been reported on frequently in previous reports, and conditions have not changed. The settlements and hamlets in these areas are satisfactory.

In the apparently previously un-visited KWAPA and DJAMORO areas, the people were found to be living in villages protected by high triple-stockades. Some of these stockades are only of recent construction and have probably been built as a result of recent raiding in the area. The villages in the Upper KWAPA Valley are perched crazily on sheer razor-backs and are almost impregnable from the native point of view. The people in the BOI and MAI MAI areas have abandoned their settlements and moved across to the Southern side of the St. JOSEPH River. This move appears to have been also caused by raiding.

2. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

1

KARUAMA are working well and all co-operated splendidly with the patrol. V.Cs.MANAI, KATAI'A, ZUPA and LAIAM from the KUNIMAIPA accompanied the patrol to TAPINI.

There were no village officials in the Lower MARUAMA and Lower DJAMORO (or IOMOLO) Vallies, but the Chief's of these areas were contacted, and after overcoming their shyness or hostility, they readily agreed to wear the Government uniform and become Village Constables. If they carry out their duties satisfactorily Records of Service will be made out and forwarded to the District Officer for his approval. These appointments may be a big nelp in stamping out raiding in the areas concerned. The Chiefs mentioned are LAGORA of IGUAI, BERERIA of KWAPA, EVAVIA of DJAMORA, INDU of LAMORA and ARIAVA of BAINO. These men also accompanied the patrol to TAPINI. Here they were given a sulu and a small present each before returning to their villages. V.C.MINARUA of MAI MAI reported to the patrol,

V.C.MIMARUA of MAI MAI reported to the patrol, wearing only a "sihi", and reported that his uniform and handcuffs had been stolen by raiders from the KWAPA. His book had been ripped into three pieces;— also, apparently the work of the KWAPA men. This matter will be fully investigated by the next patrol to KWAPA.

5. NATIVE AGRICULTURE. Ample cood quality food

3. REST HOUSES.

Apart from TONAMENA, in the KUNIMAIPA, and KITIOK and GUARI No.2, in the KARUAMA, there are no Rest Houses in the areas visited by this patrol. However, these areas appear to be seldom, if ever, visited by Government patrols, and so it seems unnecessary to suggest to these people that they build Rest Houses. Possibly this can be done later, when these villages are more frequently patrolled.

4. ROADS & BRIDGES. Mountain tracks only in most areas visited.

In the TONAMENA and KITIOK areas, the main tracks had been widened and cleaned. -- Good work by V.Cs.ZUPA and ZAU'WE.

Tracks in the Lower KARUAMA, KWAPA and DJAMORO ares are bad. The country here is rough and broken. Landslides are common, and these tracks are treacherous after heavy rain.

From WAPOTE, in the Central DJAMORO Valley, a semigraded track runs S. to MAI MAI, and OBA OBA. This
track seems to have been built years ago by the
Father at OBA OBA Mission, but it now appears to
have been abandoned as it is in a very bad state
of repair. This is a useful patrol track, so will
be cleaned and repaired as soon as time permits.
The semi-graded track from OBA OBA to TAPINI, via
MAI MAI and BOLU BOLU, is well worth improving.
Mr.Brand, P.O., first suggested this new route to
TAPINI, in Goilala P.R.No.4 of 48/49, and reported
on it in detail. It is an excellent suggestion,
and It is requested that permission be granted
to start work on this road as soon as possible.
When this road is completed it will mean that

from TAPINI, the pack mules will be able to reach OBA OBA in one day, instead of six days on the present track. If the OBA OBA to KUBUNA stretch of road is improved, it will also only be a one day walk for the mules. KUBUNA will then be only two days away from TAPINI and the great advantages of this can easily be seen. The LOLOIPA River can easily be bridged, and the St.JOSEPH River is not a great obstacle. Mr.Brand's suggestion, that a flying fox be built across this river, is a good one. Later, when time permits, a bridge can be built.

5. NATIVE AGRICULTURE. Ample, good quality food in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, but in the KARUAMA area the new gardens are not yet bearing and so food is a little short. In the BCI and MAI MAI areas, the people have abandoned their gardens, apparently as a result of raiding from the North, and have moved across the St.JOSLPH River. This move has caused an upset in the garden planning and food is

> The village pigs in the rough KWAPA area are hard and wiry. Three There is practically no good ground for them to root in and they spend their days wandering along the rocky razor-backs. They are almost as agile as mountain goats. These pigs seem to be the bred from the original Papuan bush pigs and were regarded as curiosities by the KUNIMAIPA natives accompanying the patrol. The KUNIMAIPA people take great pride in their pigs and by using introduced stock, mostly brought in from WAU, they have developed a good type of pig.

- 6. HEALTH & HYGIENE. No serious cases of illness were noticed by the patrol but numerous sores, ulcers and skin troubles were treated. As usual, N.M.O. SORA accompanied the patrol and worked well. SAI'A BAU'WE, a young man from the KANITATA area, in the MUNIMAIPA, is interested in medical work and it has been suggested to him that he attend a school and be trained as a N.M.O. After training, he would be a very useful man in this area.
- 7. MISSIONS & NATIVE EDUCATION. Nothing further to report.

 No contact was made with missions by this patrol.
- 8. NATIVE AFFAIRS. In the KUNIMAIPA and Upper KARUAMA the native situation is normal. These areas are quiet and the people are living peacefully. Several minor disputes were settled out of court. The Lower KARUAMA, KWAPA, DJAMORO, IPI'TAWA, BOI and MAI MAI areas are disturbed and conditions are unsettled. These areas have been seldom, if ever, patrolled and some difficulty was experienced in contacting the natives. Here is the boundary area between the KARUAMA, GOILALA, KUNI and MEKEO peoples and minor clashes are probably inevitable. This strip of country had not been patrolled from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post as it is closer and to & more easily reached from either TAPINI or KAIRUKU. However rumours of raiding and fighting had reached the KUNIMAIPA and wax so it was decided to investigate them on this patrol.

1 1 1

(cont).

The rumours appear to have been mostly correct. The KARUAMA people living in the KWAPA and DJAMORO Vallies have been raiding to the South, and the GOILALAS from the Central and Lower DJAMORO Valley have been making "pay-back" raids, squabbling amongst themselves and annoying the KUNI people. KWAPA men have raided as far down as MAI MAI and the St. JOSEPH River. Fortunately, no one has been killed as yet but several men have been wounded, villages burned and looted, and one or two women have been abducted. The people are living in strategetically sited, stockaded villages, and in places the tracks are blocked with recently felled trees and camouflaged pitfalls. The men's weapons are kept in good order, and bows are freshly strung. -- This is in direct contrast to the KUNIMAIPA, where bows and spears are now left in the houses, dust-covered and neglected.

131

As has been stated, some trouble was experienced in contacting these people, possibly due to their shyness, or hostility, or desire to be left alone. Usually all "went bush" at the approach of the patrol, but in the end, the Chiefs were contacted and accompanied the patrol to TAPINI, where they each given a sulu and sent back to their villages, with the suggestion that they and their men behave themselves in the future.

Sometimes these "larrikins" would stand on the ridges and shout abuse at the patrol, but the only actual show of hostility was when one man threw a spear at L/Cpl.ORERA. Fortunately for both, he missed, and ORERA arrested him without further trouble.

A number of more serious crimes were reported in this area -- murder, cannibalism, etc. -- but when investigated they were found to be lies. This lying is very common , and the people tho make the false complaint apparently hope that they will be believed, and that the Government will punish their enemies, thus simplifying the "payback". One man, and one little girl, both allegedly murdered and eaten, were found alive and well in their village areas, and another man, reported to have been clubbed to death, was found to have died of illness. However, apart from these lying reports, it seems that the natives of this "border" area are getting into mischief, Several inter-village disputes were settled by the patrol, and a number of men arrested. They are being charged under NROs. according to their offences -- assault, arson, threatening behaviour, lying reports, etc.

o. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is not expected that this short patrol will have any lasting effect in quietening this area, and so it is planned to re-visit these trouble spots and patrol them thoroughly as soon as possible. It is not thought that the KWAPA and DJAMORO are getting out of control, -- simply, because they do not appear to have been previously patrolled, and therefore were never fully under control at any time. This raiding has probably been going on all along.

Three women have been reported "missing" in the KATALJA Ck. - Lower LOLOIPA River area during recent months. This will be fully investigated as soon as possible, as it seems that there is some truth in the reports. Natives seldom disappear completely unless they have been murdered. If the women had only run away with new lovers, word would soon reach their relatives of their whereabouts. From listening to native "talk", it would seem that there is a growing belief that they can get away with murder, providing that there are no witnesses, and that the body -- or bodies -- are never found. This belief may lead to more careful planning for future killings, especially if the KATAIJA women have been murdered and the crimes remain unsolved and unpunished. Constant patrolling and good control is possibly the best way to prevent such killings.

A number of KUNIMAIPA Village Constables and men accompanied the patrol right to TAPINI. These men were very disgusted with the rough, broken, razor-back country in the Lower KARUAMA, KWAPA and DJAMORO areas, and compared it most unfavousably with the open, grassy slopes of their beautiful KUNIMAIPA Valley. They told an interesting legend of how, in the dawn of history, when the world was being formed, the Spirit Ancestors of the KUNIMAIPA people were strong, and of how they moulded the jagged mountain peaks into the more or less gently sloping country of the Upper KUNIMAIPA Valley of to-day. The Spirit Ancestors of the Lower KARUAMAS were weaklings, however, and were incapable of breaking down the rock faces and razor-backs of their territory. This legend apparently explains why the KUNIMAIPA people have better physique than the Lower KARUAMA folk, and also explains their great prowess in battle.

9. GENERAL REMARKS. The main purpose of this patrol was to () investigate reports of trouble in the KWAPA, DJAMORO and MAI MAI areas, and to make a reconnaisance of villages and tracks in these seldom visited areas. This was done successfully but it was a pity that more time could not be spent there. A thorough patrol is badly needed, mere and will be done as soon as possible. Despite the fact that these natives apparently wanted nothing whatsoever to do with the Government, they were contacted, several "wanted" men were arrested, and friendly relations were established. The next patrol to these villages should get a more hospitable welcome. The other object of the patrol was the movement of the writer from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post to TAPINI to take over the Camp here. I was very sorry to leave the KUNIMAIPA, and although at the time of my departure the people were living quietly and peacefully and there was no outstanding administration work to be done, it is inadvisable to leave them unattended for too long. At present there is no officer in the KUMIMAIPA, and it is felt that unless this is remedied shortly, some of the work done by Mr. A.D.O. Smith and myself may be wasted and a degree of control lost. This would be a great pity, as at present, the KUNIMAIPAs are very pro-Government and co-operate well, but if left alone they may start taking matters into their own hands again.

10. REPORT ON POLICE.

111

No.2225 L/Cpl.ORERA. A good N.C.O. Calm, steady and reliable. Well deserving of promotion.

No. 2068 Const. OMARC. A reliable constable. As usual, worked well.

No.3300 Const.ONDIRERI. Comparatively inexperienced, but is improving with each patrol.

1 1 1 . . .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

File 30/1//31.

TAPINI,
GOILALA sub-District, C.D.

9th.January,1949.

The District Officer, CENTRAL Division, PORT MORESBY.



GOILALA Patrol Report No.8 of 48/49.

Please find attached three copies of the above-mentioned patrol report submitted by E.R.Edwards, P.O.

Michia Si

o.i.c.GOILALA sub-District.

Jile 30-5





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Goilala (Central) Report No. 9 of 48/49
Patrol Conducted by K.H. Brand C.P.O.
Area Patrolled Mustehn Loloipa Valley.
Area Patrolled
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 23/11/19.48 to. 25/1219.48
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

opu

Females in Child Birth

PATROL FROM ;-

TAPINI - PORETA - BOME - GUARI LAVAVA - BOME - BORU'AI - POMUTU - PERUMEVA - TAPINI.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

To patrol the western LOLOIPA valley, and carry stores belonging to Mr.Chester to the KUNIMAIPA P.P. - To wait at the police post and take care of things till the arrival of MR.P.O.Chester. To patrol the eastern patrol valley of the LOLOIPA river.

PATROL COMMENCED. November, Wednesday 23rd.

PATROL COMPLETED. Saturday, December 25th. (33 days spent at GUARI LAVAVA)

PATROL PERSONNEL. R.H. Brand, C.P.O.

2142 Const. Kenava, R.P.C. 2314 "API, R.P.C. 3541 "BOTOWAI, R.P.C. (all the above on outward

1409 Cpl.AMANI, R.P.C.
5079 Const.IABOSUA, R.P.C.
6160 "AI'A, R.P.C. (latter three on return trip from K.P.P. after escorting prisoners up to act as

COST OF PATROL.

12 lbs. salt.
5 yds.red calico.
4 lb. yellow ochre. (N.B. nil carriers pay on return as prisoners used.)

PREVIOUS PATROLS
TO AREA(S)

Western LOLOIPA by GOILALA P.R.5-47/48 and PORETA and Eastern LOLOIPA by GOILALA P.R.16-47/48. Also other previous patrols

SKETCH MAP.

SEE sketch map enclosed.

THANSPORT.

855 man hours, with daily average of 25 carriers. It is to be noted that only 8 of these carriers were for the patrol, while the remaining 17 were used to take P.O. Chesters supplies to the K.P.P. and also some Govt. rations. On the return, the 25 carriers were all prisoners.

. Roter and C.P.O.

journey)

n

st

ing

November, wed. 17th. Carriers departed at 0755 hrs., while I remained behind with Mr.Chester till 0800 hrs., to fix up with him what was to be done about the animal transport being brought to TAPINI in December. 0800 hrs. started fairly steep climb of 700 ft. up to the near-summit of TATUPITI spur, to meet graded track put in by Mr. 3. th. Proceeded along the graded track to its termimation, about 42 miles further on where it meets the LOLOIPA river. Bush track then commences along east side for short distance till native bridgem is crossed, then track follows west bank over narrow rocky path for about 15 mins; and the long climb up the spur between the LOLOIM and KATAIGA creek started. Climb hot long and steady for next 22 hrs., with long kuni grass making things less pleasant by continually brushing the face. 1200 hrs. halt of 20 migs. in bamboo grove. 1350 hrs. main climb finished, now passing through prolific katero forest for approx. 20 minutes. Legs bad with cramps. Now passing over poor track well over grown with sirio grass (or cane) and well dug by pigs.. 1430 hrs. at PORETA R/H. - R/H. barracks for police and carrier house in good condition. No V.Cs. appeared as yet but women of POREI'AVA and U'ARIAVA hamlets brought food in. These latter hamlets have no V.C .. - 1545 hrs. V.C. LIPILI reported, and a little later his counterpart - V.C. KAKA of KUPCVU, and also brought plenty of N/F. (per the usual means of their women of course) 1600 hrs. rain commenced minor village matters .- 1700 hrs. V.C. AWU KEPARA of PERUMEVA dropped in to make court about a woman running away from her husband, but as woman conderned at KUNIMAIPA P.P. told him and the husband to come slong with me to KXER K.P.P. - 1730 hrs. V.C. KOGA came in with more native food.

Thursday, Th 18th. Departed PORETA (645 hrs. north wards and through V.C.KAKA®s hamlet at 0715 hrs. KAKA does not impress. Proceeded down whre through tall sirio grass, cutting track for short while. This not usualtrack, but goes through, or nearer more villages. Usual track follows top, of ridge to the west. Grossed DEELI creek and up through old gardens - fairly good going. Met by dozen villagers in these old gardens, who stopped to talk while carriers cateseveral large cucumbers sold by these people. 0850 hrs. at TOEORO village. An albino child here of about seven years of gas age. Small quantity of cooked N/F bought here which villagers had ready for patrol. Did not stop long as mother of albino kept pointing me out to her child. Very embarrassing. Passed on through several more hamlets where people had food already cooked for patrol. Patrol met by V.C. PEZOI of BOME. This was the first V.C. met since leaving V.C. KAKA this morning. Heavy rain commenced at 1245 hrs., while at BATOLOWARI - old carrier house here, so errected fly and made camp. - Good man this Fazzai PEZOI, plenty of food brought in despite the rain. Alleged abortion case here, but as the womm concerned at K.P.P., told the complaining husband to come with patrol to GUARI LAVAVA in the morning.

Friday, 19th. Broke camp at 0645 hrs., and proceeded onto BOME ½ hour away which was the target for yesterday's camp, till the rain intermened. Passed BOME R/H. end commenced climb up through old gardens over grown with sirio cane, as usual—short descent down to the head waters of the LOLOIPA then fairly steep climb for 1½ hrs. throughnrain forest to AR AURAVA gap at a little more that 8,000 ft., and the the beginning of the graded track to GUARI LAVAVA. Time now 1620 hrs.—10 minute spell and then the last 4½ miles to the police post, arrived at 1210 hrs. No more villages were passed on this third day. On arrival at police post found out that Mr. Edwards was at the KUNIMAIPA river rebuilding a bridge recently washed away, and would be at the camp on the morning of the morrow.

December, Thursday. 23rd. Departed from police camp at 0625 hrs. along graded track towards AURAVA gap, passed several women in the first \(\frac{1}{2} \) hour's walk, who were weeping at my going. By what I can gather, it is customary to weep when the Govt. man departs from these people. How sincere it is, I would not venture to say. Passed through the gap, and the descent to the head waters of the LOLOIPA started. This river forded, and after a short but steep climb, the track levelled out to one of a steady undulating nature-passed out of rain forest and into old garden lands-descended down to old BOME R/H. and on to BATOLOWARI at 1150 hours. Met by V.C. PEZOI, who had made two new shelters here for patrol use. Camped the night here, as there was the rumour of a man named MANAI, close by who was wanted for his part in a sorcery case. PEZOI again brought in plenty of food. Rest of day spent in gossip and it was learned that MANAI had gone on to his village of BORU'AI, further south along the LOLOIPA but on the opposite bank. Told the people that the Govt. at TAPINI was offering a Xmas feast to any one who liked to come down.

Friday, 24th.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs. and started the steep descent down to the LOLOIPA river, which was now considerably larger than it was a few miles back. River crossed by means of log bridge end steady, slippery climb up the eastern side of the valley. 0800 hours climbing more or less ceased, except for short sharp rocky descents and ascents, as the feeder creeks of the LOLOIPA were crossed; -1100 hrs. passing through katoro groves -nearly all the nuts now cut flown . 1200 hrs. at BORU'AI village - met by V.C. Moroi, sat down at end of village and proceeded to gossip, while the carriers ate some cooked that the patrol had bought. Here, a small boy who had made a com-plaint to me at the KUNIMAIPA P.P. about three men of UWES village (on the immediate opposite bank from BORU'AI) who had killed and eaten his dog, approached me. These men must have been unaware of the lads visit to the police post, as the three men in question, were now present, and conveniently saturding together, but near the open fence. The Cpl. and two other police were informed about them. The carriers were sent to POMUTU with the rest of the police. The three men moved closer into the village as the carriers moved out, and were taken into custody. MANAI, who was wanted for his part in the black magic incident had "flowr" to the BUBU river (near T.N.G. Border) He had been at BOh. 'AI, but only to get his possessions. Patroll left the village and crossed another streamlet, after a steady climb down wards, - river crossed meant a steep climb for about the next hour, till the POMUTU barracks were reached. Just inside newly errected R/H. when extremely heavy rain, accompanied by much thunder and lightning, commenced, and did not abate for the next two hours. Despite this heavy downpour, V.C. AMUNA brought in 14 kiapas of N/F. AMUNA had nothing to report, but was going back to his village to sleep, and in the morning bring a pig down to TAPINI for Xmas, as two interpreters from TAPINI had gone all over the LOLOIPA valley to spread the tidings.

Saturday, December, 25th. . Left POMUTU at 0625 hrs. and proceeded south through rain forrest, and katoro groves for approx.1½ hrs.-then came out on to grassy spur.Going now very easy. 0915hrs. descent through rain forrest after passing through PERUMEVA village (now deserted) -Crossed the LOLOIPA to the opposite bank - proceeded southwalong bank for ¼ hr. and recrossed river. Short spell, and onto graded track. 1125 hrs. on top of TATUPITI spur over looking TAPINI. Large number of village people accompanying sang several lusty songs to the station nestling immediately below us, - then proceeded to take "sborm" TAPINI at the double. 1145hrs. reported to 0.I.C. at TAPINI office.

END OF DIARY.

VILTIS.

All the villages visited were in a satisfactory condition when the primitive condition of the people are considered. Some old dance villages between PORETA AND BATOLOWARI had a fair fly population owing to the fact that numerous pigs were kept near by, but as no one was stilldwelling in the houses, disease was not imment immenent. Immediatley below the GUARI LAVAVA police camp V.C. KOTOMARA and his people had started a new dance village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All V.Cs. contacted, did all that was required of them. As it was my first visit to the KUNIMAIPA area, I could not help notice the strong pro government feeling amongst all the V.Cs. and their people. V.C. KAKA of KOPUVU seems a very weak x arx also man, or else id very lethargic.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were used on all occasions with the exception of of the second night out, when sleeping at BATOLOWARI. at the latter place on my return I found that V.C. PEZOI had errected a barracks for the police and the P.O. This was done off his own bat. Well done PEZOI. There are no walls in the latter house, but this is a good idea, as the area here is well populated with fleas, and with open walls these insects are less liable to be attracted. The roof is quite rain proof, and as far as I am concerned, this is quite sufficient. I might add that the roof comes fairly close to the ground. At POMUTU V.C. AMUNA had almost present completed the errection of a new R/H. of excellent dimensions He has been payed in salt for this effort. PEZOI has also been payed for his work, by salt as the medium of payment.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

with the exception of the last few miles at the KUNIMAIPA end, and a few miles at the TAPINI end, all the tracks were native tracks of varying qualities. The track on the westerr side of the LOLOIPA is fairly rough. Arrangements have been made for the Rev. Father MAYE of the C.M. to peg the rest of the road between TAPINI and the police post at the KUNIMAIPA, if we provide him with a couple of policemenk to supervise the digging of the road from KAMULAI mission stn. down to the TAPALA river. Father Maye hopes to start the pegging of the former road, some time this month. While at the post I started to dynamite the first of the many rock barriers along the road graded by Mr.A.D.O. MINIMAIPA. This was nearly finished when I left, but owing to bad fuse and an accident just because of the latter, just before I left the post, the last few holes could not be blown. I might point out that the fuse sent to us here, is marked 1943 and very unreliable and hard to get to burn. I had five missfuses in a row while on this job and it is not the best cure for nerves pulling out the fuse detonator from a hole well rammed with dynamite.

GRICULTURE.

Most villagers have completed their gardens for a while with the exception of odd ones. All gardens appear to be bearing prolifically and after seeing the native food brought into the K.P.P., one would think that there was a glut of native potatoes, sugar cane and corn.

EALTH & YGIENE

When I left the KUNIMAIPA a young man by the name of **X** SAI'A BAUWE came down to TAPINI on the beginning of his journey to KAIRUAU to train as an N.M.O. This lad is bright and intelligent and has the advantage of being able to speak motu, which he learnt as a labourer with P.W.D. It is hoped that this lad is the first of quite a few from the area to volunteer for medical training. A few minor sores were treated at the K.P.P. It is interesting to noten the importance of keeping one man to treat these people, while they are still so primitive. This was in evidence when on the morning of the 3rd. Dec. when MR.EDwards left the post for

HEALTH (cont.) I went up to the hospital to treat the some twenty patients that were in for treatment. When I went up at about eleven AM A.M. I found that every one had gone with the exception of one man whose village was close by. I was a stranger to them so they had all gone back to their villages, and some were in a pretty bad shape. In respect to the albino child at TORORO village, this child has the usual trouble attached to all of his kind, in that he can not bear the full light of day, as far as his eyes are concerned. I am wondering the as to the practicabilty of P.H.D. isuing this child with dark galsses, with winged (closed in) sided and thus enabling him to walk around by himself, as he is now more or less lead around, as a ball d person.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Numerous cases were brought in to the police post, and while most of them were of a minor nature, and settled out of court; there were quite a few of a more serious nature and may possibly lead to blood feuds, if they are not seen to, soon. I had a case of rape - one of extorsion and grievous assaultattempted murder - boundary violation: - two serious cases of sorcery, plus several other cases that needed a patrol to matter. All the mentioned cases were only allegedly so, but I fear that there is more than a grain of The two sorcery cases were definite, the truth in them. when a man and a woman were smitten by sorcery that meant death, and not a spell of illness. Both came to me and complained. The man when he reported to the house had to be held on his feet as he was too weak with fright to stand up. He said that he would die in the night, or during the next day. A person could not stand by and see him die and it was useless to tell him that there was no such thing as magic. He would have the thought that I was a "dumb" sort of an individual an individual and then proceeded to pass out just the same. All I could do was give him two xpx aspros and tell him that it was powerful govt. magic and it would cure him. I then sat up with him till about 1130 to frighten away the spirits. Next morning he was The case of the woman was different. walking around O.K. She reported of that a man had taken her sihi off and said that it would make a powerful spell, and as she would not tixlisten to his talk of marriage, he would kill her. This wasman was past middle age. I told her that if she hung around the station she would be alright. She was alright for a week untill a couple of days before I closed the post. V.C. GELI of GAREBI village came down to me at dusk to say that the woman was prostrate and would soon die. I went to see her, -took her temperature, felt hers pulse, and all was normal, yet this woman was so weak she could not even talk or raise hera arms. I again gave the apa aspro cure and told her of the great powers of the Govt. medicine. I sat with her for a while and got V.C. GEAI to tell her that I had taken the spirits away and she would soon be better. By the next afternoon she was walking around. There was also another alleged case of sorcery about one day away from the camp when a womanwas again concerned. This #64MK died. How many more have died since the camp wasclosed? The men who committed the sorcery are still at large, although it is known who they are. The obvious thing to do in the woamn's case was to go out and get the sihi off the man. I was "hog tied" as I was told that I was under know circumstances to leave the camp, even if murder was committed. As these complaints used to come in, the people used to wonder what sort of a queer man I was when I refused to go out, end said that another man would soon be coming to look into their troubles. It is possible that the strong like for the Govt. which these people enjoyed, has now suffered a serious rebuff, when a new man comes a up and refuses to patrol and promises the arrival of another man who will look into their troubles, and then to cap it off by saying that the "other" man is not coming and I am going too. - The BUBU river area seems as if it wants patrolling again, as all the "outlaws" appear to make for there.immedialthy they do wrong.

NATIVES. (cont.)

I might add that when Mr.A.D.O. Smith had the radio conversation with Mr.P.O. Chester, in September last, while I was on my way back from the coast with the animal team, it was then that Mr.Smith told Mr.Chester about me going to the AUNIMAIPA police post, and also the part about me not to go out. I think that when Mr. Smith said this, he did not then think that I was going to be at the post for over five weeks.

COMMUNICATIONS. While at GUARI LAVAVA I thought of the difficulties, or rather the inconveniences of communications in this area. For instance it takes a policeman two big days to go from the station at TAPINI to GUARI LAVAVA, or vice versa. Often Often the message is important, yet RERRE contains only a few words. For instance a policeman had to tramp over rough country for two days to tell me that Mr. Edwards was back from patrol. and that he was ready for me to come up. As an answer to this expenditure of human energy, and time, if both police posts and head station had a few carrier pigeons, a journey of two days could be whittled down to about helf an hour. If the O.I.C. at TAPINI wants to know something from the O.I.C. KUNIMAIPA, he has to wait four days to get a reply. If pigeons were used, the answer would be back in the hour. When the P.O. on the police posts comes back from patrol he could release a pigeon to allow the main station to know, and then any stores could be sent up or any request by the A.D.O. conveyed to the O.I.C. police post. I have experienced the uncertainty of sending supplies to out posts, by not knowing if the men in charge were present Prisoners are always escaping, and in this way they could be apprehended quickly.

in

GENERAL.

The wet season seemed a little late in starting, and rain only affected the patrol on one occassion. The gardens were not affected by the longer dry spell.

INTERFERENCE BY OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

When I arrived at PORETA rest house I found in the V.Css. book orders written by an agricultural cades, by the name of CARLE S. Franke. This man had ordered the V.C.KAKA to get on to building a new rest house or fixing up the other one. A very strong "winge" by FRANKE was also entered in V.C. LILPILI's book, about the disgraceful condition of the rest gouse. This man had signed himself A/PaO. and in other parts as CARLE S. Franke, agricultural department. Now this man had told me that he was sent up through this area to look into the productivity of the area and help the people with their agriculture. This is very good, but he informed all the local people, and any one he came across (missionaries too) that he was a patrol officer. In my opinion this man could not be of much assistance to the natives as an agricultural adviser, if he gave them the impression that he was a P.O. At least if I was in the need of agricultural advice, I would not approach the local magistrate of the local policeman. If this man had told the natives that he was a member of the Department of District Services, I think that I am justified in thinking that he held courts with out the slightest experience of the way of life of these mountain people. Also I am lead to believe that the natives can not be commanded to errect a rest house. On my ax inspection of the rest house, I find that it had been a little delapitated but still useable. The state of disrepair that this building was in, was due to the fact that no one had used the place for about 14 months. On arrival at the KUNIMAIPA police post, I found out from Mr. Edwards that it was aggreed between Mr.A.D.O. Smith(then i/c KUNIMAIPA) and Mr. A.D.O. Adamson that PORETA would be controlled from the KUNIMAIPA post. As Mr. Edwards had never any reason to sleep at PORETA, he had told the V.Cs.concerned kask not to bother looking after the R/H/ as it would only fall down again before it was used. These counter orders - especially by another department, must bewilder the native and

INTERFERENCE BY OTHER DEPARTMENTS. (cont.)

NAPILIRS.

DENERAL.

HERRETE SER EIN PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF TH

(. Juoo)

POLICE.

get him that way that he is not too sure what evrything is!!
about. This office had not been advised of Mr. Franke's
survey in this district, or anything about him. At least Mr.
Franke informed me that he had come up on a survey.

1409 - Cpl. AMANI R.P.C. not too sure what to make of this man yet. He has yet a lot to learn about the wiles of these mountain people.

2142 Const.KENAVA KAIRI - a good steady man and knows his work.

2314 Const.API KOIVI - also a good steady man, does what is wanted of him with being told all the time.

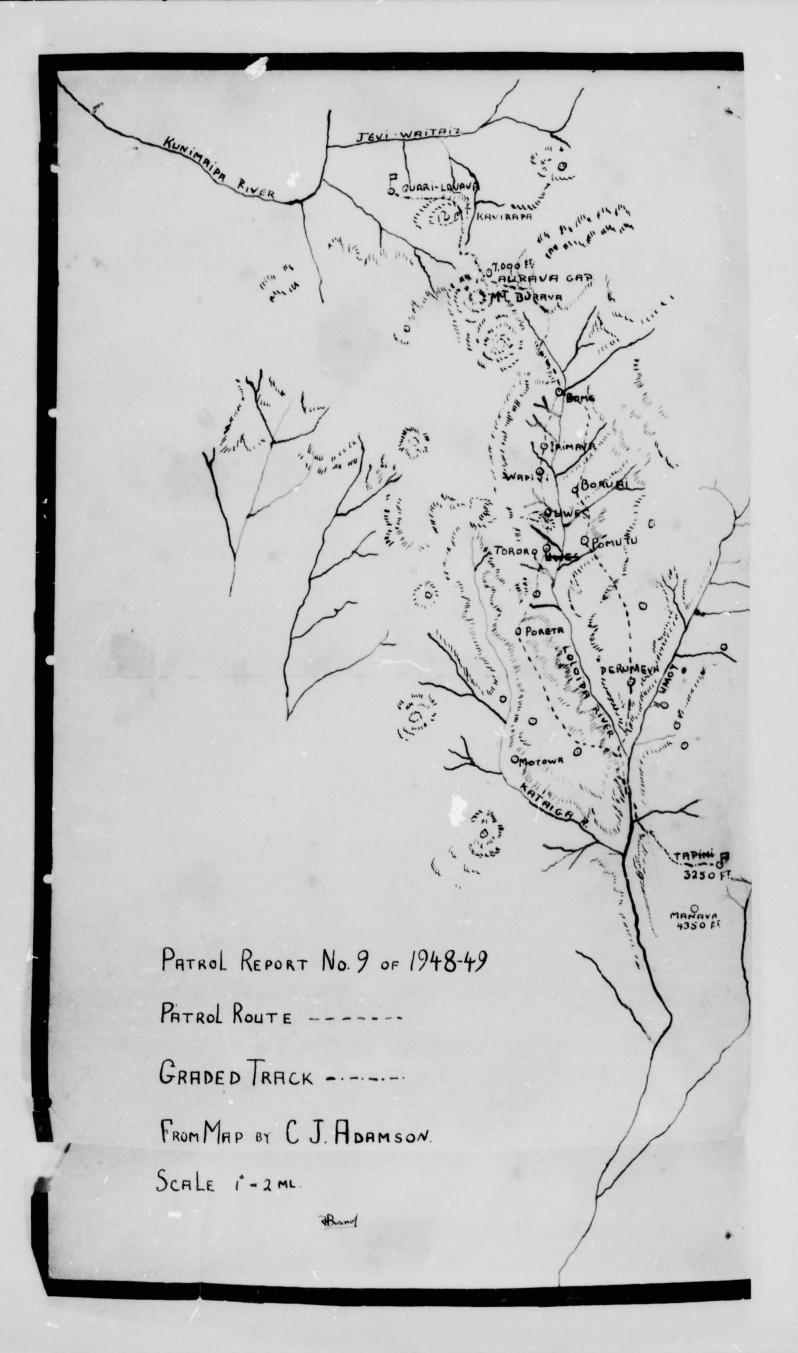
3541 Const.BOTOWAI. a good little policeman, speaks waris - WARIA - TAU ADE and KUNIMAIPA languages. Has quick alert brain and frightened of nothing.

5079 Const. IABOSUA. This man only good for mail runs etc.

6160 Const AI'A KAIVI. Only a new policeman but some day will be one of the best bush policemen in the R.P.C. provides ing he has good officers and N.C.Os.

Z. Band 7.0.

aigta BY ON HER DELT HIME (cont.) TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA. THOUSE . File 30/1//32 - V TAPINI, GOILALA sub-District, C.D. 1th. January, 1949. 3 OCT 1949 The District Officer, CENTRAL Division, PORT MORESBY. GOILALA Patrol Report No.9 of 48/49. Please find attached three copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report by Mr. Brand, Patrol Officer. The only fuse supplied to this sub-District is ROADS & BRIDGES. 1943 manufacture and it has deteriorated to such an extent that under normal conditions it would be regarded as unsafe and not used. Mr. Brand suffered an injured hand owing to one mis-fire, and was fortunate not to be more seriously injured. I, too, have had experience with this faulty fuse, and endorse Mr. Brand's statements. Recent consignments of fuse have been badly packed, apparently at Government Stores. To facilitate the packing, the fuse has been taken out of the air-tight tins and bundled into wooden boxes. Naturally enough, it gets damp during the trip up from KAIRUKU and this does not improve it. If fuse, manufactured no later than 1946 or 1947, and packed in the original air-tight tins, could be supplied it would be greatly appreciated. HEALTH & HYGIENE. SAI'A BAU'WE, the KUNIMATPA N.M.O. trainee, has already left TAPINI for KAIRUKU. He accompanied the last mailrunner. The native accused of attempted murder has already NATIVE AFFAIRS. been arrested. It is to be hoped that the closing of the KUNIMAIPA Police Post is only temporary. At present L/Cpl.ORERA, Const.ILO, Interpreter ARAU and N.M.O.SORA are stationed there but an officer is badly needed. COMMUNICATIONS. Mr. Brand's suggestion that carrier pigeons be used between TAPINI and GUARILAVAVA is a good one. For your information a separate INTERFERENCE BY OTHER DEPTS. report on this matter is being forwarded. File 30-5 E.R. Edwards, P.O. FEB 1945 o.i.c.GOILALA sub-District. mis GRADED RRCK BOW CALE AP SE





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gistlala (Central) Report No. 10 of 48/49
Parrol Conducted by K.1. Chester P.O.
Area Patrolled. To Part Mosesby from Lapini via Maria and good gardens.
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 27.//19.48 to
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services/19
Medical /19
Objects of Patrol So enable the writer to obtain dental treatment and proceed our leave.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
Forwarded, please.
/ /19 District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

Females in Child Birth

THETERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROLREPORT

GOILALA No. 48/49/

PATROL TO

PORT MORESBY from TAPINI via MARIBOI and

GAOL GARDENS.

PURPOSE OF PATROL

To enable the writer to obtain dental treatment

and to proceed on leave.

3 OCT 1949

DATE OF COMMENCEMENT

27th of December, 1948

DATE OF COMPLETION

10th of January 1948

PATROL PERSONNEL

Patrol Officer K. I. Chester

KOMBAPA " Const. GABOI

One personal servant.

COST OF PATROL

3 yds of red calico

3 6inch knives

6 lbs trade tobacco

15 lbs salt

30 lbs rice

Cash 2 3. 19. 0. Payment of carriers
1. 0.10 Purchase of rice for

Purchase of rice for carriers.

TRANS ORT

Human porterage 654 man hours.

SKETCH MAP.

GOILALA SUB DISTRICT (C.J. ADAMSON ADO) SEE

> Officer. Patrol 13/1/49.

> > 65

tl

90

61

eı

id

he!

ng

DIARY

Monday, 27th December, 1958

With three police, four prison carriers two mules, left TAPINI at 0800 hrs, by graded track to the AIBALA R. up ORO spur, and along to APOROTA (Goilals Police Post) striving 1600 hrs. VC MANA of LAITATE reports a fight between several LAITATE and IVANE men, in which a man, MANU MANU of KOPOGORO Village has been seriously wounded.

Tuesday, 28th December, 1948

At APOROTA. Const. SIMBIGI and VC MANA to LAITATE to collect a man named URUALA, who is alleged to have speared this MANUMANU, and who is reported ready to give himself up. Returned at 1200 hrs.with URUALA.

Wednesday, 29th December, 1928

Const. LAUMAMALA, the four prison carrier and URUALA sent to TAPINI under escort. Remainder of party left at 0700 hrs, by graded track to KOPOGORA Village. Saw the wounded man MANUMANU, who has been speared in the back. Could do nothing for him, as he is too far gone. Collected several witnesses, and continued on to the Resthouse at ARIOME arriving at 1900 hrs. MANUMANU died during the night. Const. SIMBIGI with witnesses sent off to TAPINI. Rest of party away at 0700 hrs, by graded track to WAITAPE, arriving 1430 hrs.

Thursday, 30th December

At WAITAPE. Village matters, and inquiries into disappearance of KASE man SORA VALAMB (See P/R No. 2 4 98/49 GOTLALA)

Friday, 31 st December

NEW YEAR'S DAY. Left WAITAPR at 0630 hrs, by graded track to URUN 0900 hrs. Attention to village matters etc.

Saturday, 1st January, 1949

Away at 0700 hrs, by graded track down and across the VANAPA R, and up to ONUNGE Mission. Several monor disputes here settled without trouble.

Sunday, 2nd January,

Left 0800 hrs, carriers sent on ahead, self calling in at the following villages en route. GINAL, VIS I, KRSE, ORO, arriving SIGUFE at 1930 hrs

Monday, 3rd January.

No lack of volunteer carriers for trip to MANOSIA. Selected 12 of the fittest, with and purchased a quantity of native food for the trip. Set off at 0900 hrs, along the graded track, in drizzling rain arriving at the Mission Best House at UI, at 1400 hrs.

Tuesday, 4th January

wednesday, 4th January

"ednesday 5th January, 1949

Left 0630 hrs, graded track much overgrown - by passing large rock face, many land slides blocking track. Arrived MANDE Ck1400 hrs. constructed shelters and camped.

(0)

Thursday 6th January

Left at 0630 hrs, climb to SORMA Gap, then long gradual descent to branching off on a native track down to MANIBOI Pln. Invitation to remain overnight received from the manager Mr. Gemmell.

Friday 8th January

Left 0900 hrs, arrived Val AURI Pln (Mr. Ward) Continued on through RABESI Vill to VASAGABILA (VC HAINO) Carriers paid off in cash. They will return to M RIBOI in the morning, make purchases at the trade stores, and leave for SIGUFE on Monday.

Saturday 8th January

Left VASAGABILA 0600 hrs through DOROMOKA Village across the VANAPA R, throught large forrested area arriving MOTUMOTU Village 1330 hrs. Crossed the BROWN R, and camped in Rest house.

Sunday 9th January

Left 0700 hrs by the BROWN - LALOKI motor road, arrived at the Gaol Gardens 1400 hrs. Carriers paid off in cash, Mr. Gough then drove the rest of the party into Fort Loresby.

Monday 10th January

0800 hrs reported to District Officer, at the District Office.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL

REMARKS

NATIVE AFFAIRS

At AFOR@TA (Goilala Police Camp) VC MANA of LAITATE reported that there had been a fight between several LAITATE and IVANE men, in which two men had been injured, one MANUMA NU of KOPOGORO Village (IVANE VALLEY) seriously. There was no official interpretor with the petrol party, and interpretation was not very satisfactory. However this is what apparently occured. A party of IVANE men, among whom was MANUMANU were collecting pandanus nuts from a grove which they claim as theirs. Here they met a party of LAITATE men among whom was one URUALA. The IVANE accused the LAITATE of stealing their pandanus nuts, and according to a LAITATE eyewitness, MANUMANU fired an arrow at one of the LAITATE men, hitting him in the leg. URUALA of LAITATE then retaliated, firing an arrow at MANUMANU, which missed him. URUALA then ran forward and recovered the arrow, and fired again hitting MANUMANW in the back. (An IVANE eyewitness claims that it was URUALA who fired first hitting MANUMANU in the back who then fired hitting she LITATE men in the leg. URUALA was taken into custody, and sent down to TAPINI. On December the 29th the patrol visited K POGORO Village, and saw MANUMANU. He had an arrow wound in the small of the back, and was dying. He made no statement, and died that night. Witnesses have been sent to TAPINI. that night.

At MAITAPE, the matter of the disappearance of a MASE man, SCRA VALAMB (See P/R No. 2 48/49) was agin in uired into, but nothing further was discovered.

It will be remembered that in 1946, two OMALI men were murdered by four WAITAPE men at WAITAPE. The guilty persons have now completed their sentence and are back in their village. There is still some risk of a pay back, and the area needs watching. As it is now the lower VANAPA will not pass through WAITAPE country, and the WAITAPE will not go further south than URUN.

At ONONGE, there was a dispute over the ownership of some pendanus palms. Apparently every year in the pandanus harvesting season these two men, MANG ALPHONSE of EVEST and ORKI PAULO of ONONGEdispute these 5 palms. They both agreed that the best thing to do was to have them cut down. This was done under supervision of a native constable.

At VISI there was a case of adultery brought up. This was settled out of court on the wronged husband agreeing to accept compensation from the adulterer. This is native sustem here/

At 0-0, the Village Constable No. 25 GERENDA after committing adultery with an OHO woman removed his uniform and fled in shame to the ENANDE village on the East bank of the VANAPA. A new VC has been selected, and will be reccommended. He will endeavour to apprehend GERENDA

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont)

on his return from KAN SIA (MARIBOI) to such place he accompanied the patrol.

The Dec 4 Villages, namely, RABESI, VASAGABILA, and DORG. MU, ap eys to be free from any crime. They complein that they have not yet received any payment for their war claims, which they state were collected over a year ago. It was siggested that one or two councillors of the group, or one of the VCs accompany the patrol to PORT MORESBY, to enquire, but no one was energetic enough to do so.

n

MOTUMOTU (KOIARI) A very small population here, who apparently live happy and contented l lives, with an abundance of food and game.

The mountain villages visited were in reasonably good order. The last three on the western bank of the VANAPA, were in very good order. (KASE, ORO, and SIGUFE) They are large, but there were a lot of the houses un-occupied, as their owners were away in the bush, attending to the gardens, and the pandanus harvest.

The DOURA group (MORESBY Sub-district) were also in fair order. Instructions were given that the grass was to be cut back from the surrounding areas in all three cases.

MOTU MOTU on the Brown River, a small village and well kept.

The mountain Village constables are working fairly satisfactory. Some are very slow in reporting serious crime, as was the case with VC MANA of LAITATE. He is only two days away from TAPINI, but made no attempt to report the matter of the fight between the IVANE and LAITATE. However when the patrol was at APCROTA he was helpfull. Carriers and native food was supplied on request without trouble.

No. 85 VCGERENDA of ORO. This official was not contacted. His Village book and uniform were handed in by the village people who cladm that he committed adultery, and when caught out removed his uniform and went to ENENDE. He left instructions that he was not to be called, when a Government Officer was pessing through A young man of chief class, one KAEU USI was has worked on a plantation, and speaks moth, was selected as a replacement, and a reccommendation will be made out. He accompanied the patrol as far as DOURA.

There is no Village Constable at KASE. He resigned some time ago. In the hour that was spent at this village, it was not possible to select a replacement.

V.C. HAINO of VASAGABILA did not impress. He does not seem to have much go in him. I heard later when camped in at MOTU MOTU, that he had taken a second wife, a half caste girl. When at VASAGABILA, I did not see any half caste girl in the village.

VC JACK GOROMO of DOROMOKU, cortainly has a lot to say, and is inclined to be a bit of a clown

VILLAGES

VILLAGE OFFICIA LS

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Cont)

He was helpfull.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

Councillor ARAVE of MOTU MOTU, was most co-operative. He seems a good type of officials, and takes his duties seriously.

Very little sickness was encountered, and but few minor injuries were attended to.

There has been a N.M.O. stationed for some time at ON NGE Mission, assisting the mission with mediacl work. The Sister in charge of this branch of mission activity, says he was most usefull.

Mosquitoes were very vbad innthe DOURA Area, but I understand that this is not unusual.

ROADS and BRIDGES

The graded track from TAPINI to SIGUFE was in good order.
The KANOSIA - ONONGE road was in good order as far as UI Creek. This section was

as far as UI Creek. This section was cleaned about 7 or 8 months ago, From UI down to the turn off for MARIBOI, the track was very muck overgrown, with numerous large landslides. There is still a large rock face to be blown, between UI Ck, and ID ck, before the road will be open for pack animals. This has been estimated as requiring 20 cases gelignite. The road runs for three days through uninhabited country.

From MARIBOI to the DOURA Villages the tracks were in good order, and clean.
From DOURA to the BROWN R, the track is through large forest area, just a native pad, and it provides reasonable travelling.
From the Brown R to the LALOKI is a hot dry stretch, a few trees across the road, but otherwise passable for trucks etc.

The three rest houses used, (WAITAPE, VASAGABILA, MOTU MOTU) were in fair enough order. At both VASAGABILA, and t MOTU MOTU, the Village Constables we ask to build latrines, and to effect minor repairs.

There were no food shortages in the area patrolled. Throughout the VANAFA Valley the planting of new gardens is in progress.

GENERAL REMARAS

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

REST HOUSES

.

The object of this patrol, was to enable the writer to proceed to Port Moresby for dental treatment, and to proceed on leave.

Patrol Officer.

F

REPORT ON R.P.C.

Const. GABOI

Has accompanied me on several patrols, and his conduct and abilities have been very satisfactory.

Const KOMBABA

A good willing constable, and a good man with the rifle.

Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Isolala (Central	Report No. 11 0/ 48/49
Patrol Conducted by K.H. Blan	a c.r.o.
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans	Upper Kuni area to Kuli
Natives	
Duration—From. 14//19.49to. 1/.2	
Number of Days	
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?	
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services/	/19
Medical	/19
Map Reference	
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	
	Forwarded, please.
/ /19	District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£

50± "		
Females in Child Birth		
	COILALA	N6.11 of 19h8/h9 by R.H.MRADD, C.P.O.
	1.1	The state of the s
	PATROL TO	DJAMORO river area, upper KUNI area, to KUBUNA and Kalauku.
	PATROL	R.H.PRAND C.F.O.
	PERSONEL	1355 Const. WARAMA. R.I.C.
		1573 " SIMBLUÍ, " 1910 " DVANIPA, "
111		2879
		2252
		3917 3020
		[25]
		Interpreter States
		Personal servant.
	SNCED.	Friday, 1hth. January 2010.
	PACROL	
	GOMPLETED.	Wednesday, L. Mebruary, 151
0	MAP of AREA.	See routh sketch map enclosed.
	W-Millionskin	
	TRAMSPORT.	No carrier hours are given, as it was impossible to accurately estimate the hours as lealightly loaded rischers started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the
		loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the
		to accurately estimate the hours as 10 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.
		to accurately estimate the hours as 13 lightly loaded prisoners started off, and after the first day more men were taken into custody with the result that some men walked empty handed at times.

. ATIC

INTHODUCTION

This patrol report will be better understood if read af Solla of 18/hg. of 1948/49 and in conjunction with GOILALA P.

As far as can be determined, the MAI MAI we never been patrolled with native administration in view, until this patrol. Mr.P.O. Edwards went throught the area to have a look at the country, prior to patrolling it, vide P.O. No., above mentioned. Hen I first came to this district about kmkm twelve months ago, I passed through this area, so already had some idea of what the country was like.

Frequent raiding reports from the DJAMCRO river area and

the MAPOTE area was the main instigating factor for this patrol, and to clear up the BOBOI myth.

Uptil F.Ms. 11 and 12, it was thought that the BOBOI was epparently the DJAMONO river area, and the position of it used to vary from time to time. All of the mission maps which I have seen refer to the BOBOI as the DJAMONO river area. hether the BOBOI was a clan or a tribe was not certain, or even if they really did

all the people around YAIFA (or VAIFA) MAI MAI - BOLU and sur ounding areas blamed the TOBOI for the raiding on their villages. It was known that some of the TAU'ADE speaking peoples were "in on this raiding" and also the KARUAMA peoples.

These people have raided the mission stores and churches, had been promised an administr tive patrol through the area since

he took over the area some 18 or 19 years ago.

Mr.C.J.Adamson went through some of the area with the purpose of mapping It, in about late 1947. However, pressure of other work apparently did not allow him to make a complete survey of the area.

The muleteer incharge of the KUBUNA camp seemed to have a lot of grievances, so the patrol was made to cover that area too;

NEX to be able to see what the matter with things, KETEX was, Unfortunately the patrol had to be terminated at the ILAI-LAVA (sometimes called ILAI-LI-AVA) R/H/ owing to a badly scolded leg, but a return patrol was not necessary, as Mr.P.O. Edwards had, or was in the process of arresting the offenders whom I was after.ie, the guilty parties in the recent scare raiding going on in the upper western KUNI speaking area.

CK

ATIC

DIARY

GOILALA I. . No. 21 of 1948/49

Friday 11th. January 110.

.

Departed Tarini at 6800 hrs. eli at crizale - weather inclement. Up slong the grassy slopes of Taririli spur in a southerly direction towards one OFA. Track good and was one time graded as foot track. 1015 hrs. as Lobolpa river - bridge not too good & starting to rain. Camp made as kt the next hill would be extremely difficult to ascend owing to its greaty surface. No Mile here but wise as carning owing to its greaty surface. No B/F here but pice was carried in anticapation of such an event.

Saturday 15th.

0700 hrs broke camp after repairing bridge and started up the rocky bed of LANI creek for about 7 mile. Steep climb up spur commenced -very greasy. 1400 hrs top of spur reached and after short spell, descent down other side. 1400 hrs. at BOLU BOLU R/H. Some food already in by V.C.INOU-hrs. at BOLU BOLU R/H. Some food again brought in, by V.C.ARIAVA. 1700 hrs sent Const.SIMPIGE and DEMOI to MANI MANI village to arrest a WAPOTE man name TUMATAI, who is alleged to have hacksawed the rivets on handcuffs of escaped prisoners.

Sunday 16th.

Day spent at BOLU BOLU gathering information re raids etc, and minor village matters, and learning a little political (local) history of the area.

Wonday 17th.

Departed BOLU BOLU 0700 hrs - crossed DJAMORO river at 0715 hrs.Climbing commenced to foot of Rt.FIAFIA along graded foot track, although too stoop by animal requirements. 1100 hrs at ILAI LAVA R/H. and V.C. GAGA reported. N/F already waiting. 1200 hrs two police who were sent out on 15th. reported with TUMATAI, and some of his possessions. Hacksaw fun blade found smongst gear. This man was one time the cook boy of Mr.D.O. O'malley. Many people away from village on opposite side of St. JOSEPH river. Called out for them to come in and make complaints re recent raiding.

Tuesday 1 th.

Day at HAI LAVA gotting information on recent raiding and what has been going on in this line in the last 12 months or so. Not much information gleened, as they all seem to be partly to blame and not too forward with information. Txxx People said that they would stop on west side of river. V.Cs. all very co-operative. Afternoon taking bearings to K position of ILAI LAVA barracks on the map.

Lm

ednasday 19th.

Left E/H. at 0700 hrs.and proceeded along graded track well overgrown. At MAI MAI mission station at 0.00 hrs. V.C. WIMARUA reported minus his jumper and other gear except sulu and with a very torn book. This man worse that useless. Only a few women stop with him now. All other villagers on opposite eide of St. JOSEPH. Terrible lier this man. 1 71

TIC Madnaedaw 36+h

DIMIY (cont.)

Wednesday 19th. January (cont.) at St. Joseph river 1000 hrs. Swim in river and departed up steep climb for OBA OBA at 1015 hrs. Once grad of foot track mes well, over grown and a fee land slides. 1150 hrs heavy real commenced- OFF OBA reached at 110 Frs. Two Constables compatched to arrest ex V.G. Filesh of Itel Lava and his son for alleged instigation of raids atc.

Thursday 20th.

Departed OBA OBA at 0700 hrs. down enimal track to gap at 0705 hrs. track straightened out - beg y in parts out not too bad. At NIA at 1115 hrs.

Priday, 21st.

Left NIA 0700 hrs. left carriers behind and a forward to self and interpreter LFIT I and arrived at SUMA at 110 hrs. Fobt very from here to ded r delie at Nis letter receive for the to made ms decide to visit KALSUKU, a contral also uply sluable information re

Saturday, 2 nd.

ocoo hrs. left

by Broth r PAC.

crew for cance. Left Bloto at 0.00 prs. after leaving LTHEL

crew for cance. Left Bloto at 0.00 prs. after leaving LTHEL

creek river mouth, heavy 5.8. run and several near capsisenx

1615 hrs at KAIRTAN.

till left. Tot such accommodation

asked me tp stop

at KAIRUKU for vis

cfficers from ere or any where else.

To sign on Toro.

Sunday 25rd.

Got permission from Tr. A.D.O. McCloss launch to lick up about 20 Kunimaipas at BIOTO, as they would never get the Mekeo ferryman to set them acro oth r wise. That morning Mekeo ferryman to set them acro oth r wise.

Monday 21th.

Dep rted Kalruku 0600 has. Held up in ETHEL creek by fallon k tree. Arrived Ahofokida to brs. Timer at KURUMA mission after picking up their mountain me and also kerosene tin of ten plants for OBA OBA and a missions. Game to tray and saw him about his leave etc. and heard more complaint from him.

Tuesday, 25th.

Departed KUBUNA O. hrs. Passed NTA at 1150 hrs. kx 1210 hrs at FOFOFO.R/F/ full of fires lit by natives passing through elthough equally good carpiers house close by.

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled

MATIONS

ABSENT FROM VILLAGE

DIARY (cont.)

Tuesdry, 2nd. January, 129.

ednesday, let.

Carried to BOLU BOLU today by local natives. No times taken wasn't too sure at went on.

Petter to day but still unable to welk. Carried to TAFINI and ar ived et latter at bout 1700 hrs. It was very annoying to have to terminate this petrol, and al I can say for being carried a that it is not because it is pleasant.

END OF DIARY.

date 27-2-19

(R.H. Brond .C.P.C.)

Ist

the

d

em.

yone.

efuser

of

llage aid

Faded Document

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled	
----------------	--

ABSENT FROM VILLAGE

-ONS

The peoples of the area cround the DJAMORO river area and the YAIFA peoples have never ever really be a patrolled except for patrols to "see what was there". The village officials were all made by the men reporting at the Govt. stations and stating that they were so and so the big chief around his part, and that he wanted to be the local V.C. This was even so of MINARUA the e V.L. of the MAI MAI erea, who als not (he admits it) a chief of any description, and the mass that his area is in, and the Scatt ing of his pec le is ample proof of this. Some time before (about 10 or more years ago) it so ms that Mr. Spaedie(a retired D.D.S. & N.A. official) sent some police across to the MAI MAI area to get the people to work on the gr ded foot track that runs is semi completed. parts between Tafini and OBA OBA. This it seems uletened the raiding for a while. Raiding has again started of late to get into serious proportions, building up from about two years back when it became to be noticeable (the latter is that which can be as best ascertained from the natives). The nil appearance of patrols made the people that the law into their own hands, and the villeins of the piece started At YAIFA this patrol was the first for about ten years or so when an officer by the name of Mr. ANderson seems to have some down to YAIFA from CBA OBA. By checking in the V.C. book it appears that only the officers here visited the area in the last 20 odd years, and the V.C. (who is pretty useless as such) was made from Kairuku by some one who had not visited the area.

These people had complained about the "Bosout reiding them." come into being. These people had complained about the "BOBOI" raiding them. From what I found out, and with that information gathered by Mr. Edwards, it was found that the "BOBOI" do really exist but it is the KUNI name for the KARUAMA people.

These people from the KARUAMA had swept down from their villages over a rough mountain track to the YAIFA people, killed a few XXXXXX pigs and raped a woman and told everyone. weak people, went. The mission teacher at YAIFA alleged that he was badly beaten up, but it is now admitted that he seeked refuge in the pit sawn mission church. When he refused to come out, the raiders then started to chop the stude of the church. Inthe mean time a man found the councillors wife who was in hiding, the church was forgotten is was the occupant in side, and the women raped. The woman was let go and the raid declared finished. The recson for all this seems that some time ago a man named INE ALA of the KARUAWA married a YAIFA woman who bore him a child. About June last year the woman died, followed shortly by the child. INE went back to his village not it is thought that he was the prime mover in the raid on YATFA, as he had once said to his wife's people that she had been ki led by sorcery.

Faded Document

May, 17th. June, 1950.

At MONDO. Inspection of surrounding villages. Visited Pr. Sicard at MONDO Village school. Court for Native Matters. Mr. Lester E. M. A. arrived during afternoon.

Thesday, 20th. June, 1950. Dept. 0800 hrs. Followed graded track inspected villages of KARAMA, IDAVE and IULAI Clans. Arrived IEME 1200 hrs. Camped. Courts for Native Matters and Native Affairs during afternoon.

Wednesday, 21st. June 1950. At IEMM. Courts for Native Matters and Manslau hter investigations during day.

Thursday, 22nd. June, 1950. 16 carriers and A/C. KERIMA dept. 0700 hrs. for TAPINI. Self and patrol dept. 0730 hrs. Descended to and crossed IEME Creek, long steady climb through GARIMA Villages, secondary undergrowth and grass country, and arrived GURORO Barracks and Rest House at 1205 hrs. Camped. Courts for Native Matters during afternoon.

*Wednesday, 23rd. June, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Descended to and crossed IAM Creek climbed and inspected PITSOKU and IGUAI Villages. Descended to and crossed AUGA River. Followed graded track and arrived MAFULU Barracks at 1330 hrs. Camped. SECONDARY undergrowth, grass and abandored garden country. Courts for Native Matters during afternoon.

Satu lay, 24th. June, 1950. MAFULU area. Native Affairs. Dept. 1000 hrs. Followed graded track, secondary undergowth, arrived BELLAVISTA area 1200 hrs. Native Affairs. Settling of minor native disputes. Dept. 1450 hrs and arrived FANE 1700 hrs in heavy rain and cloud. Camped.

Sunday, 25th. June, 1950 Observed. Rain all day.

Monday, 26th. June, 1950. At FANE Native Affairs. Dept. 1000 hrs. and arrived MONDO Camp at 1205 hrs. Camped. Courts for Native Matters and Native Affairs during afternoon.

Tuesday, 27th. June, 1950. Dept. 0630 hrs. Followed graded track and arrived Mt. TAFA Rest House at 1200 hrs. Camped. Rain and heavy cloud all afternoon.

Wednesday, 28th. June, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Arrived CNONGE Barracks 1130 hrs. Camped. Native Affairs during afternoon.

Thursday, th. June, 1950.

Native affairs during morning. Dept. 1000 hrs. Descended to and crossed UDABE (VETAPU) River and climbed to URUN Villages. Arrived Mission Rest house 1330 hrs. Camped. Courts for Native Matters during afternoon.

Pridey, 30th. June, 1950. At URUN. Courts for Native Matters. Dept. 1430 hrs and arrived camp 1505 hrs. All well.

+ For Wednesday please read Friday.

END OF DIARY



VE AFFAIRS:

When the O. I.C. first visited the FUYUGE people in November and December 1949 (P.R. No. 1-49/50) it was the first patrol to visit these people for eighteen months.

In the report covering that patrol I commented favourable on the aptitude of the FUYUGE to settle amongst themselves, with mutual satisfaction to both sides, the majority of the minor disputes common to native life, and also that these people did not need that constant and strict supervision which is so necessary in other parts of the Sub-District. Another favourable impression I gained of the FUYUGE was that the majority were of a friendly disposition towards Europeans and were far more pro-government than some of the people of other areas that I have visited, and I have much pleasure in reporting that this recent patrol has verified my remarks on their ability to settle their own minor disputes and has also confirmed the pro-government impression that I received on my first patrol to these areas.

When I commenced this patrol I feared that the attitude of the people, not only towards the Administration but towards all Europeans might have undergone, between the intervals of my visits a drastic change, for if ever a people had cause to develop an active anti-government attitude it is the FUYUGE, especially those people who living in the WALMARD ONOUGH and those people, who living in the WAITAPE-ONONGE areas and along the right bank of the AUGA River felt the full impact of the "Tuaritsi" as they describe

extended patrol No. 2-49/50.

The incidents which took place on that patrol are well known and need not be reiterated here but they were incidents which could have easily aroused the old hatreds between clans who once were the bittere st of enemies, and, it is most fortunate that these people have reached such a stage in their development, that instead of resorting to the customs of their fathers and attempting to rectify matters by the axe and stone club method were instead, prepared to wait and let the proper authorities deal with all incidents and resultant complaints according to law. That they have reached such a stage is gratifying and a great reflection on the work of past officers in these areas.

On two occasions however, incidents have taken place which are to the contrary of that written above. The first instance a native in an endevour to foreisble take a young native woman as his wife -- his fifth-is alleged to have struck a European Nun from ONONGE Mission many times on the body as the young girl clung to the Sister's waist for protection. This girl clung to the Sister's waist for protection. This incident is the form of seperate correspondence. The second case was when a Village Constable told his people, in my presence that he was going to 'try' the Government to see whole talk was the strongest. This incident is reported in more detail in the "Village Constables" needing.

Both these incidents were perpetrated by individual

Both these incidents were perpetrated by individuals, their actions, particulary the formers, has received the direct disapproval and censure of the people and on no account must they be taken as a general indication of the FUYUGE attitude towards the Administration or to Europeans, for their attitude may be best summed up in the manner in which the people have offered their services for work on the new Patrol Post and Air Strip projects.

At the present time there are over one hundred and twenty natives working on the airstrip. They are all 'voluntary' labour. When the patrol arrived at the proposed sirstrip site I told the Villages Constables

NATIVE AFFAIRS (CEntinued) from WAITAPE and URUM that anybody desiring to worl on the sirstrip could report on the following morning. I was greatly surprized when over a bundred presented themselves before 7-30 s.m. for work Expecting at least a spirit of passive non-oo-operation I found the direct opposite; the people have demonstrated in no uncertain manner that they are only to willing to co-operate with the erection of the new Post and the construction of the sirstrip; numerous natives approached the O.I.C. on the patrol for permissin to proceed to URUN for work but owing to the food shortage in the UDABE Valley these offers were regretfully declined. The people of the WAITAPE - ONONGE areas are fu extremely fortunate that the huge multitude that was attached to patrol No. 2-49/50 failed to discover, in its search for food, several gardens which had been planted in the thich forest above the limits of the grass and secondary undergrowth. These unravished gardens will barely suffice until the new gardens are come into bearing which will be approximately four months time. The majority of the complaints received by Mr. Rich A. D. B. and the O. I. C. on patrol No. 5-49/50 were rectified on this recent patrol. A total of 66 natives, including members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary and Vollage Constables, were tried and convicted in the Courts for Native Matters for adultery. A total of 70 Courts for Native Matters were heard. There are still a few outstanding cases, mainly due to the fact that the natives against whom the complaints were laid could not be traced or are at present absent from the Sub-District. In regards to stolen native valuables, Bird Feathers dance ornaments, pigs, dogs, axes etc; the majority of the natives attached to patrol No. 2-49/50 were from the KARUAMA, KUNIMAIPA and TAU ADE areas and to attempt to trace where the stoled articles are would be an undertaking from which little success could be expected. The owners of the stolen property in the majority of cases do not know who actually stole the missing items, this is itself is a major obstacle to the recovery of the property and is an indication of what an impossible job it would be to undertake the recovery of the native valuables. There were few instances where FUYUGE stole from FUYUGE but where these did occur and the persons responsible were known the stolen property was recovered and returned to the rightful owners.
In conclusion it may be said that the native situation is almost back to normal. There were no really outstanding incidents as the result of the pillaging that occurred six months ago, the majority of the adultery cases were in the form of pay back and counter pay back for what took place in 1946 when events of a similar nature and pattern occurred, and the little unrest that did develop has either died out completely or will in the very near future. Appendix A shows the people envolved, Complainants, Defendants etc. in the various complaints arising from Patrol No. 2-49/50.

Copies of seperate correspondence on R. P. C. Personnel envolved is also attached.

As the patrol progressed it became quite apparent that the people were very reluctant to visit TAPINI. It is by no means a recent development although it has had a recent impetus during the past six months. This reluctance on the part of the native population to visit TAPINI has always been a source of concern and the numerous attempts to combat it have meet with little success. It was one of the main reasons why so many officers opposed shifting the Sub-District Headquarters from APOROTA to the present site for they leared that the native attitude to TAPINI; which is one of fear, would be to great an obstacle to overcome and that it would possible become an hinderance in successfully administering the Sub-District.

20

Sub-District.

The native fear of TAPINI is deep-rooted, it is believed that the very name is a corruption for a term meaning the "Place of death". The mosquito at a Lunderstand, the carrier of one of the TAPINI is, I understand, the carrier of one of the worst types of maloria and "Tapini Fever", a much heard expression these days, has instilled into the people deadly fear of TAPINI and its surroundings, especially as in the UDABE River Valley five people who recently returned from TAPINI are now dead, and there are many more lying sick in the villages and bush houses. I might add that this attitude is not peculiat to the FUYJGE but also exists amongst the TAU ADE, for when I passed through APOROTA, V.C MANAIA of MAINI gave me tal names of many of his people sick from "Tapini Fever" and that his people were becoming very frightened to go to TAPINI in case they became sick when they returned to MAINI.

It would appear that so long as the native remains at TAPINI and is receiving the antimalarial drugs there is little chance or danger of him contracting fever but once he returns to his village, where there are no such drugs, he quickly contracts malaria and will not dare to sick in case he is returned to TAPINI for report treatment.

A remedy will have to be found in the very near future. A successful implementation of Administration policy depends to a large degree on the visiting the Headquarters of the Sub-District and this will never eventuate as long as such a feeling is allowed to persist amongst the people for at the present time, is is detrimental for well being to do so and if the Administration desires the people to visit the Sub-District's main station the people to visit the Sub-District's main station then as far as I can see, the only solution is a return to APCROTA for even if the malarial problem at TAPINI is completely overcome I very much doubt if the fear of TAPINI will be completely eradicated from the minds of the people.

All the villages visited and inspected by the writer were found in a reasonable state of cleanliness although a few had obviously been swept and

tidied just prior to my arrival.
In all areas but especially in the AUGA Valley where the tendency to live in bush houses is strong (Vide Report No. 1-49/50) Village Constables and people were instructed that they must aband on the practise of living in bush houses and

congregate in villages of at least fifty inhabitants A comparison of the number of clans and villages in Appendixes C and D is rather interesting as it shows what constitutes a village, as far as population is concerned, in the various areas in the two River Valleys.

VILLAGES.

CENSUS.

Owing to the requisite books at present being unattainable no census of the FUYUGE people was attempted on this patrol, nor, has there ever been a Government census of these people. The Catholic Mission however, have census records that extend back for many years, in some areas to 1925. A perusal of these records show that the initial census was by no means a cursory one for the genealogy of the individual native, although not included in the main census figures, is a feature of the village census book.

Afrecord, including Infant Mortality, is kept of the yearly births and deaths in the various clans and these figures are incorporated in the annual census report forwarded each year to the Mission Headquatters at Yule Island.

The total FUYUGE population according to the Mission Census is 12,185. This figure is rather startling as I believe that past Administration estimates, although varying, have always been between 20-25,000 and I feel sure that once a Government census is undertaken the former figure will prove to be the more correct.

be the more correct.

Appendixes C and D are the 1948/49 Mission census figures of the FANE and ONONGE areas. When the figures for 1949/50 are finalized these will be incorporated in a future patrol report.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

On the previous patrol to these areas many. complaints were lodged with Mr. Rich and myself alleging misconduct by a number of Village Constables who attached themselves to patrol Nc. 2-49/50. In all complaints the alleged offence of Amaltery.

It was found on the course of this patrol that

It was found on the course of this patrol that the majority of the offenders were Officals that had appointed by Mr. Edwards in a "Probationary" capacity and only in 6 cases were the offenders Offical Village Constables and of these only 2 were not poor or below average in the carrying out of their duties.

Anumber of these "probationary" appointees are men of good calibre and far superior to the those they replaced, and, I am of the opinion that although they broke the law, it was not intentionally done so and that they acted in all good faith, firmly believing that they were doing what was required of them. They have not, through no fault of their own, suspiciously commenced their duties as the Government's representatives but I feel sure that the punishment they have received will act as a deterrent and that in the future they will prove to be of assistance to the Administration. On the other hand a few of the appointments were not sound choices. The men selected were of the cunning plausible liar type, larrikins who have been in and out of trouble ever since they reached adulthood, in fact they had been tried years previous in the capacity of Village Constable and found wanting were dismissed. These men will not be recommended for the position of Village Constable in their areas but in all other cases where Mr. Edward's probationary appointees are considered the right men to carry out the various duties of Village Constable the required number of V.C. Record of Service Forms will be made out and forwarded for approval. This will be done notwithstanding the fact that at the present time they are undergoing sentences from one to two months for adultery.

In one instance V.C. NAVI of GAIVA decided that he would 'try' the Government. In order to avert a possible future food shortage and in an attempt to save some of the gardens from being completely

Village Officals (Continued)

despoiled by the dance pigs instructions were issued to all Village Constables in the FANE issued to all Village Constables in the FANE area to commence dancing immediately and have dances and the killing of pigs over and finished with by four weeks. The Village Constables concerned, who incidently are the dance chiefs, all with the exception of NAVI stated their willingness to comply, NAVI however told the people, who were assembled to hear what I had to say, that he was not prepared to comply with the Government's instructions and that he would 'try' the Government to see whose talk was the stronger, His or the Government's. NAVI who is of the blustering, loud mouthed type has not proved to be a satisfactory offical, roads and villages in bad state of disoffical, roads and villages in bad state of dis-repair and it was decided that a more suitable man could be found for the position of Village Constable -- GAIVA Clan and NAVI was releaved of his duties. Incidently the reasons for my instructing all dances to be finished within the month
carefully explained to the people before
NAVI commenced his 'trying' speech.

A total of 15 Village Constables, Officel and Probationary, were convicted in the Courts for

Native Matters heard on the patrol.

Appendix B is a condensed report on all Village Constables contacted on the patrol.

WAITAPE - ONONGE areas

For the people living in these areas the food situation is not an enviable one, especially as in normal circo stances there is always a glut of food in this extremely fertile area and it would appear that the last patrol, No. 5-49/50, received the last of the food, in any large quantities, from gardens which normally would still be producing.

The shortage of food, especially in such basic items as Sweet Potatoe and Corn is extremely acute and is said to be caused by the large horde attached to patrol No. 2-49/50 who, regard-less of the state or stage of development, completely ate out garden after garden in an endevour to feed itself; however the people of these endevour to reed itself; however the people of these areas immediately began to rectify matters and already there are numerous large tracts, some of 10-15 acres, under cultivation, while many more new areas are being planted and the food situation once these new gardens are readuring should be entirely different to the lean time that is at present being experienced.

AUGA RIVER VALLEY AREAG.

Along the left bank of the AUGA River the food situation is the direct opposite to that described above and there was more than ample food available for immediate purchase by the patrol.

Villages, in preparation for the dances which were not due for weeks, had let loose pigs by the hundreds in all gardens which were being completely esten out as the pigs waxed fat. In an endevour to avert the only possible outcome of such a foolish practise - a famine in three or four such a foolish practise - a famine in three or four months time and also to try and save some of the more recent and bigger gardens- instructions were issued to all concerned to commence dancing immediately and have the pigs killed by a months time.

In the MAFULU area the MAMBU and SIVU people are on a starvation diet for precisely the same

GARDENS.

(Continued)

reasons caused by the same foolish practice that I found amongst the People of the FATE area. The pigs were allowed to feed in the gardens for months while were allowed to feed in the gardens for months while
the people prepared for the dance, all the pigs grew
fat, the dance was held, the pigs were killed and
eaten and then the people found that there was very
little food, the pigs had eaten it. In this area
ten sweet potatoes and seven kispas of oranges were
brought by the people for sale, lackly I had rive
all we would have been on short rations also.
On the right bank of the AUGA River the IEME
people are experiencing, although to a lesser degree,
the same shortage of food as the people in the UDABE
valley. The causes are said to be the same.

The GARIMA, GURORO, PITSOKU and IGUAI areas as
also the IUMU and TURALA areas are fairly well off
for food and as new gardens are coming into production
and many more areas being cultivated, a good food
supply in these areas is assured for some months to
come.

ROADS, BRIDGES.

THE UDABE RIVER VALLEY
In this area all the graded roads over which the patrol travelled were in good order and except for one or two landslides which required clearing the people have paid reasonable attention to their road

ONONGE-MT. PAFE-MONDO ROAD.
On the ONONGE side of Mt. TAFA the road was in fair condition but the people concerned in the upkeep of the various "marks" or sections were instructed to have the road in first class travelling order by the time the "wet" sets in.

From Mt. TAFA to MONDO the road is cleaned or should be cleaned by the people from IDAVA, IULAI, KARAMA and MONDO clans but excepting for the MONDO area the road was in a terrible condition and although instructions had been previously given little attention had been paid to the various sections in regards to surfacing, cutting of grass, clearing of landslides ets. A number of men from the IDAVA clan were convicted under the N.R.O. for the shocking state of their "mark" and as intended this had the dasired effect for when the patrol returned along this road there was an appreciable difference in its condition and all people concerned in its upkeep were busily engaged in cleaning their various were busily engaged in cleaning their various sections.

This road is the main link between ONONGE and the coast. It is used extensively by travelling natives, Government patrols and Mission caravans carrying stores and equipment from AROPOKINA on the coast to OMONGI Mission and the fathers working on the roads in the CHIRIMA. In the vicinity of Mt. TAFA it reaches a height of 8,000 ft. and consequently after "wet" which is always much heavier in high altitudes the road in many parts resembles a quagmire than a main graded road and unless cleaning work commences immediately the wet ceases, the road, with the additional rains during the "dry" soon becomes dangerous for caravans to travel over. Owing to its importance as a supply route a strict supervision will be maintained on this road.

will be maintained on this road.

As soon as it is possible a member of the R.P.C. who had had some experience on road making will be posted to supervise the regrading and cleaning of this road.

AUGA RIVER VALLEY.
Roads in this are, with one exception were in fair sondition but here again instructions were

Roads, Bridges . (Continued)

given to the people to see that the roads were fully cleaned before the "wet" commences.

The exception was that portion of the road from the bridge over the AUGA River to the Mission Station at POPULI (MAFULU). Here the road was bad, the grass was head high -- I could not see my carriers as we walked along -- and except for about 50 yard there had been no attempt, since I lest past over this section seven months ago. I last past over this section seven months ago, to clean the road. When the patrol left the MAFULU area all but a small portion of the road had been cleaned.

In the AUGA River Valley area there are four European constructed bridges, one of which crosses the GUGUMU Creek and the remainder crossing the AUGA River. They are solidly built pit sewn timbered structures, the maintainance of which is maintained by the Missien Fathers at FANE.

Just below ONONGE the UDABE River is crossed by a pitsawn timbered suspension bridge, built approximately 10 years ago by Father Dubey. This bridge like the others is in perfect condition.

FIRE AT FANE MISSION.

Approximately two months ago a fire at FANE Mission completely gutted the Fathers House. The building, a magnificent structure of local timbers, with furniture represented over ten years labour by the mission staff and was a smouldering heap within ten minutes of the outbreak. Besides personal belongings, a valuable library, radio, text books for schools, Caravan equipment, pack saddles, riding saddles etc were destroyed. Census, Baptismal and matrimonial records were the only things saved. Loss is estimated at £2,000. The outbreak is said to have been caused by a naked flame being held to close to an exposed drum of benzine.

Only those who have visited FANE will appreciate what a loss has occurred but these folk appear to thrive on hardships and already work has commenced on the re-building of the FANE Fathers house.

00000000000

amos us. Kgu! 80 DI.C. Thyunge Ferror Post.

As a medical patrol under Mr. Lester E.M. A. was operating in the AUGA River Valley when the O.I.C. visited that area, comments under this heading are confined to solely to the UDABE River Valley.

Although not as prevelent as in other parts of the Sub-District Venereal Disease is quite common amongst the people in this area, in fact, a great number of people throughout the whole valley suffer from this scourge and it is feared that as a result of the hordes of KUNIMAIPA, KARUAMA and TAUADE natives who swarmed through this area in the course of Patrol No. 2019. in the course of Patrol No. 2-49/50, the number of FUYUGE people, especially women, suffering from this losthsome disease will have geatly increased since December, 1949.

Many of the natives are suffering from "Tapini Fever". Five natives have already died and it is quite

Fever". Five natives have already died and it is quite possible that some of the many more who are lying sick in bush hamlets and villages will also die.

An extended medical patrol is sadly needed but of the area is visited by a medical patrol co-operation from the natives will not eventuate once they realize that treatment, especially for V.D., necessitates hospitalisation at TAPINI. Their fear of TAPINI is to great and their attitude would be one which would have my full and their attitude would be one which would have my full sympathy for it appears to me to be quite fruitless if native sent to TAPINI returns completely cured of V. D. only to fall sick and die of Malaria a month or so after he has returned to his village.

If a medical patrol does visit the area in the near future it is suggested that it establishes a hospital at the abandoned Patrol Post BOBOS. There are buildings there which could serve the purpose and if such a proceedure was undertaken and if the V.D. patients were treated there then I am of the opinion that the majority of the natives suffering from V.D. would be only to willing to receive suffering from V.D. would be only to willing to receive treatment but as much as they abhor the disease they are not prepared to visit TAPINI for treatment.

> amos uo Ken FUYUGE Patrol Post.

13

NATIVE COMPLAINTS AGAINST R.P.C. PERSONNEL, VILLAGE CONSTABLES, VILLAGE NATIVES, etc. IN THE UDABE(VETAPU), AUGA and IEME RIVER VALLEYS: CHARGE: ADULTERY.

Defendant	Complainant	Compl'ts Vill.	REMARKS.
R.P.C. WAWSI Const.	LUSA SANGORA WAFEGI IAVURA TONA TOVO AVUNI SEMBE UABU KAKATE	WAITAPE URUN	Willing partner Admits. Sent. 2 mths. Not Substaniated
			Total Sent; 2 mths
DEMOI	AMAKENO KOGAN- IERO	WAITAPE	Admits
	WAFEGI IAYURA LULU GEMO UTAMA LUCIA	ONONGE IEME	Sent: 3 mths. Not Substaniated.
	IMBEDA SUSANA	GARIMA	Admits, Compl'ant now at TAPINI
			Total Sent. 3 mths
BAROVĖ	PALAU WARIATA ANDO MARIA TIOLO TOVO	MAINI WAITAPE URUN WAITAPE	Admits. Sent.: 2mths. " 2 2. Admits.
	GANARU SORUSI	WAITAFA	Total sent. 4 mth:
INE MOROI	MOKEIO BIBIKAMO BLATSIAM LUCIA EMOLI LIV VARI ROSA	WAITAPE URUN	Admits. Sent: Smths. ": 3 ". Not substaniated.
	MAMBU LUCIA	IEME	Admits. TOTAL sent: 6 mth
IAVURA PATRICK	KAMBA KELESIA	WAITAPE	Willing partner. Fined £2-0-0.
	OLIVA LUCY	IULAI	Not substaniated. Fined £2-0-0.
AVILA	AVUNI SEMBE OVIKAGO AVIRUP EMO PHILIPINA	URUN WAITAPE URUN	S months. Not substaniated. Sent. 1 mth.
			TOTAL Sents. 4 mt
ERORO	AYUI KENOMARA MARI MARIA	WAITAPE IULAI	Sent. 3 mths. Admits. Dompl't now at KANOSIA.
			TOTAL Sent. 3 mth

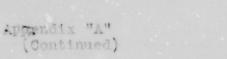


REPORT ON R. P. C. PERSONNEL ATTACHED TO PATROL.

No. 518.	Sgt. KAREMAVI:	As a Sgt. he is useless and at present is not even a good constable.
No. 3117.	Const. KOMBAPA:	Excellent. Well worth promotion.
No. 6160	Const. AIA :	Hard working and trustworthy.
No. 6505	Const. KERIMA:	First patrol he had undertaken. Acquitted himself well.
No 6618	Const. POGATA:	Has had previous patrolling experience but is still very young and inexperienced.
No. 6646	Const. ZOLI:	First patrol he had undertaken. Has the makings of a fine constable.

O.I. d. FUYUGE Patrol Post.

Appendix "A" (Continued)	-14-		(12)
Defendant	Complainant	Compl'ts Vill,	Remarks.
IPO Const.	AMBUAI UTIOLO APU GANARO	GARIMA ONONGE	Sent. 6 mths Not Substaniated TOTAL Sent. 6 mths
JIKI Cpl.	ESEPA IBE TONGA WARAMBA SEMBON OKEPE IUKE NOBILA ITA SABIANA MAGAGOLI MARIA	WAITAPE "URUN "GARIMA	Defendant at present in Port Moresby
CONTRACT POLICE NOMA (KARUAMA)	WAFEGI IAYURA PEREDI SIMAMA EMORA EVORO NABE IOWAN	WAITAPE " GARIMA	Defendant at present at TAPINI
KEUTAMA (OROGAIVARA)	TOA DEDE	CNONGE	DEF. at TAPINI
LAOWOSI	VINAMAINA KERES KOISEPA MARGARITA	GARIMA "	Def. at TAPINI
INTERPRETERS			
ILO of WAITAPE	ESEPA EMEDA VARI ROSA WABU BERNICE BEG SINOGU	URUN ONONGE	Sent. 1 mth. Not substaniate Willing part. Not subst.
MAIA of MAFULU	EMO REPA MADELIN AWANA SAVARIN TONGA WARAMBA	GARIMA ONONGE WAITAPE	Def. at present in Port Moresby.
AIA of MAFULU	ARIMO ORUWA	WAITAPE	Def. at TAPINI
VILLAGE CONSTABLES. SUDEN of GINAL	TONGA TOVO OVI SEMBA EMOLI LIV OVIKAGO AVIRARUP	URUN " WAITAPE	Not subst. 3 mths. Admits. TOTAL SENT. 3 mths.
SEAN ISIDOR of KASE	URSULA KAYAMB SEGINA MELDA	URUN	3 Months. Admits. TOTAL Sent. 3 months.



:3

(community)			
Defendant 6	Complainant	Compl'ts Viii.	Remarks.
GABI of IDULA	KEI MAMBU VARI ROSA EMODUB MATILDA LAMBAVA AVILA	URUN " GARIMA	Not Substanisted Sent. 2 months Not Substaniated.
KOMA MUNDA of WAITAPE	ESEPA EMEDA KAMO CLAUDIA TAMA TERESA	DRUN GARIMA	Not Substaniated " 2 months. TUTAL Sent. 2 mths.
BARU of KOKODA (ONONGE)	TAMA JAMIERO KALILI SIBE BETE MALJIN ORORO EMBO MOKEIO BIBIKAMO	WAITAPE. " URUN	Admits. Not Substaniated Sent. 2 months. Not Substaniated. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
PVJRA of MAINI (TAU'ADE)	API MC JA EGA GEMANI	WAIT PE GARIMA	Def at present sick in Village.
MAHAU of MAPULU	MAIBE VIRIGINIA	GARIMA	3 months. TOTAL Sent. 3 mths.
KAMBISI	AVE GUMP ESEPA ENEDA OVI KAGO	URUN	Def. at present sick in vill.
HARA of KODIGE (DILAVA VALLEY)	IDEDE MATILDA	TEME	Sent. 2 months. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
KAMO of GARIMA	IDEDE MATILDA	IEME	Def. at present at TAPINI
LUMI of KARJAMA	DEDE LILI ROSE TONGA TOVO ELATSIAM LUCIA ESEPA EMEDA	KAIL PE URUN	Def. believed now to be in village.
ASINA IAROGA of OMALE	SIOLO VERONICA KALTLI SIBE KENUAFA MORISO AVO KALTA	IEME WAITAPE IEME	Sent. 4 months. Admits. Not Substaniated Admits TOTAL Sent. 4 mths.
ONDA OF TURALA (MONDO Arei)	ATDA FAITITIAU	GARIMA	Sent. 2 months. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
KILE of TENA (TAU'ADE)	VINAMAINA KERES KAMBAVA AVILA	GARIMA u	Def. believed to be now in Village.
ROGA of MAINI (TAU'ADE)	KOIL PA MARGARITA		Def. believed to be now in Village.
KOENDA of LOLOFA (OHONGE)	AIDA PMO MIRGARITA	IULĄI	Mot Substaniated. Sent. 2 months. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
AMUNA OF KATALPA (TAU'ADE)	ANI CASE	WAITAPE	Def. believed to be now in Willage.
AIA DABORE of FAITE	НАМАВА	IEME	Sent. 1 month. TOTAL Sent. 1 month.

Appendix "A"
(Continued)

10

10

· 3			
Defendant	Complainant	Compl'ts Vill.	Remarks.
ARARA of SIGUFE	BELE MADELIN SIORO LODA	WAITAPE	
	SULE AUKERU		Def. has only
	ARUPU VEIDA	"	just reported to Camp.
	MOKE CATHERINE	"	Jeang.
KAMU LOULA of	MARI ROSA IANGOSI BIONGE	ONONGE	Admite
URUN	IANGOSI BIONGE ANGA BLOGA	"	Admits.
	BETE MADELIN	WAITAPE	Sent. 2 mths.
	man manual	WALLARE	Not Substaniated. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
KOIARA INGE of	MOINI IDABA	WAITAPE	Admits. Compl. at
URUN			present absent from area.
	BEIBA KARI	KAILAPE	To be investigated
			on next petrol.
TAURU of LOWA River	ESEPA EMEDA	WAITAPE	Def. believed to now at Village.
JOSEPH of ORO	KARAMBA	WAITAPE	
SOSEPE GI ORO	GAYE GEMORE	WAITAPE	Def. has only just
	BEKE MADELIN	"	reported to camp.
	SIORO LODA KAI SAVERIN	THE	
	AAI SAVARIN	IULAI	
GOVEL OF MOIKIRI	UTA MAYERE UTAMA LUCTA	GARIMA	Def. beleived to be now in Village.
(IVAINE RIVER)	OLIVA LUCY	IEME IULAI	be now in Village.
	021/11 2001	102/11	
URUN Village Natives			
PUNI	MUINI DEBO ANDO MARIA	WAITAPE	Sent. 1 month.
	AND MALLA		Not Substaniated. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth.
LWas W. Lyron	ACCOUNT TOTAL	18/ A T /D A TV/D	
AIVA LANDE	MUINI DEBO	WAITAPE	Sent. 1 Month.
KOMA LIALILO	MUINI DEBO ANDO MARIA	WAITAPE	Charge Dismissed. Fot in area at time.
	ACTO MILLER		In area at time.
MANG KETAV	KEIMAMBU	URUN	Def. Long term
	FILI SIMANA	ONONGE	prisoner at MORSBY.
OU BENEDI	ESEPA EMEDA	URUN	L Month.
OVEI GAIVARI	EMO KURORY	ONONGE	Admits.
	FILI SIMAN		Sent. 1 Month
			TOTAL Sent, 1 mth.
SORI IOWARO	EMO NAPA	ONONGE	Not Substaniated
	ADA ROSA	11	Sent. 1 Month.
	MARO ROSA		Not Substaniated. TOTAL Sent. 1 mth.
SABI GIUDE	MARI ROSE	ONONGE	Charge Dismissed.
January California			Compl't. failed to
			appear.
ISORI GARARA	KARISI ROSA	ONONGE	Charge Dismissed.
			Not in area at time.
MAGA WARAMBA	KAMO GLATATA	ONONGE	Charge Dismissed.
marine materials			Compl't failed to
			appear.

Ap	o	ei	td.	i	X	11	A	18	
	1	61		· la	in	LUL			1

=

-

	SSER.	40.1
No.	dien.	-
1	A	9
1	-	1
4	. 4	8

Compleinent Defendent	Complainant	Compl'ts Vill	
Defendant	A CHILD THE THEFT OF	30mm 1 * 7 = 174 1 4	
		- ATTT	Remarks.
GURRORO	ASAGADA ESAGADA	OMONGE	Def. sick in Villas
KOMAI TAVU	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		THE DICK TH VITTER
MUMAI IAVU	TOA DEDE	ONONGE	Admits
	APU GANARO		Not Substanisted.
	IANGOSI BIONGE	"	Sent. 4 months.
	ANGA BLOGA	11	Admits.
	AWANA SAVERIN	11 .	
	ASAGADA VILIGIN	11	Not Substaniated
	EARTHY DOGS	11	" "
	KARIRI ROSA BETE MADELIN	OMBOLI	Admits.
	***************************************	OWDOTT	Admits.
			TOTAL Sent. 4 mths.
WAITAPE Natives			
IAVA EMBA	APU GANARO	OHOMOH	
	THE O GENERATIO	ONONGE	Def. sick in Village
KOMA GAGA	1010101 001010		
MOMA GAGA	ASAGADA ESAGADA	ONONGA	Def. sick in Village
AVE KWARAMU	Alma actor:		
PAVID PARAMIU	ANDO MARIA	WAITAPE	Def. now at BOMANA
GUSTAV KETAV	AVE GUME		
CODIMA UMTWA		URUN	Not Substaniated.
	VARI ROSE	"	Sent. 1 Month.
TALL AND TALL AND			
GOMASI IGNASIO	ESEPA EMEDA	URUN	Not Substaniated
	AVE GUME	"	"
	TONGA TOVO	11	Sent. 1 Month.
	KEIMAMBU	11	Not Substantate
	IUKE NOELIA	11	Not Substaniated.
	DEDELILI ROSA		" "
	ANDO TOLOVAMU	11	11 11
	KEIGEMO GEREMANI	11	" "
			TOTAL Sent. 1 mth.
Note: - Defendant	supposedly had all	the complainants	on the same night.
		URUN	
APIJUT MOLAT	DEDELILI ROSA		Cont 7 Manth
APUTI MOLOV	DEDELILI ROSA	UILUII	Sent. 1 Month.
	AVE GUMU	URUN	Sent. 2 Months.
	AVE GUMU	URUN	Sent. 2 Months.
	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated.
	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA	URUN	Sent. 2 Months.
	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated.
	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits.
	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated.
SF4 SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA	URUN " " "	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths.
CSF SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant
CSF SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA	URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick
CSF SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA	URUN "	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in
SF4 SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA	URUN "" "" "" URUN ""	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA	URUN " " URUN " "	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village.
SET SIN	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA	URUN "" "" "" URUN ""	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON	URUN "" "" URUN "" "" URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month.
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON	URUN " " URUN " "	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. " Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month.
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA	URUN "" "" URUN "" "" URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON	URUN "" "" URUN "" "" URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month.
ALE TAREI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA	URUN "" "" URUN "" "" URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN "" URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated "Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth.
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN "" URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated "Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth.
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN "" "" URUN "" "" URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated "Sent. 1 Month.
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA	URUN "" URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated.
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN "" URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated "Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth.
AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA KEI GEMC GEREMANI	URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated.
AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA	URUN "" URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated.
ALE TARET AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI NDA FASI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated.
ALE TARET AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI NDA FASI	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA KEI GEMC GEREMANI	URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated.
ALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI NDA FASI IGU GUBA	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA KEI GEMC GEREMANI KEIE GURU	URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month. TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated. Sent. 1 Month. Sent. 1 Month. Sent. 1 Month.
APUTI MOLOV ESE SIN FALE TAREI AMO KOMA VOI MAN KOG AGA GERGORIO LO DAMASI NDA FASI IGU GUBA IPA NAMA	AVE GUMU TONGA TOVO UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA WABU ROSA TOGA TOVO KEIMAMBU ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA UEBE KONON UEBE KONON DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO ESEPA EMEDA DEDELILI ROSA TONGA TOVO	URUN URUN URUN URUN URUN	Sent. 2 Months. Not Substaniated. "Admits. TOTAL Sent. 2 mths. Defendant at present sick in Village. Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Mth. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated. Not Substaniated.

=

	-	~
100	0	7
1	0	15
1		of the same

Defendant	Complainent	Compl'ts Vill.	Remarks.
IVOLO MULO	OVITA MADELINE OVI KAGO	URUN	
	KAIE GURU	,	Defendant at
	IUKE NOEILA	,	present
			sick in Village
ONDA MANUEL	KEIMAMBU	URUN	Not Substaniated
	AYUNE SEMBA VARI ROSA		Cont 7 3
	VALE GODOD	WAITAPE	Sent. 1 Month
	KEGE GABI	ONONGE	Admits.
	IANGOSI BIONGE	11	
	KARISI ROSA	"	Admits Sent. 3 Months
	ANGA BLOGA	"	Admits.
6			TOTAL Sent. 4 mths
BODI BARET	OVI KAGO	URUN	Def. at present
	ESEPA EMEDA	"	sick
			in Village.
KOMAU JULIANO	VALE GODOD	WAITAPE	Absent from Vill.
KOGA	DAIMA KADAWA	GARIMA	Unable to trace
			KOGA.
DUBE KARI'IOME	MARIE ROSA	ONONGE	Not substained
DODI. MAKE TOME	AVANA	Olimon	Sent. 1 Month.
BAULA Village Nat		TINTAT	Dag
PODI	PODI	IULAI	Def. said to be now working at
			KANOSIA
ONONGE VILLAGE Na	A i was		
LODA TOANNE	KEI GEMO	URUN	Charge Dismissed.
			Was in the DILAVA
			Valley at time of
			incidents.
MOU	KMI GEMO	URU1	Sent. 1 Month.
ASENA BODI	UABU KAKATE	URUN	Def. said to
NOMINA DODI	EMBOLI LIV		working at TAPINI
	OVI SEMBA	"	under name of
			ASEN GINAL ·
KE VADA	UABA KAKATE	URUN	Not Substaniated
	OVIKAGO	"	Sent. 1 Month.
EGI'IAU	OVI SEMBA	URUN	Sent. 1 Month.
	DEDELILI ROSA	URUN	Sent. 1 Month.
MANGE MOGE	DEDELILI ROSA		Sent. I Month.
SOSO FABIAN	SEGINA MELDA ANDO TOLOVAMU	URUN URUN	Def. at present
	ANDO TODOVANO	ONON	absent from Vill.
KEIO BADO	OSORO EMBO	URUN	Def. sick in Vill. [
on or an around	ANNO TOLO	URUN	Def. at present
ELILE KOGA	VARI ROSA	01.01.	absent from Vill.
		107 - 27 - 27 - 27	Cond. B. Stand
OF CAMILO	URSULA KAVAMB	WAITAPE	Sent. 2 Months.
ASI LUKA	ESEPA EMEDA	URUN	Sent. 1 Month.
DI DULA			

No.	endix "A"	
-	Continued)	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

5) .

(7)

(Continued)			
Defendants	Complainants	Compl'ts Vill	Remarks.
GABI SEMBA	OVIKAKO ARIMO ORUWA MOKEIO BIBI KALILI SIBE KAMBA KELESIA	WAITAPE	Def. Has only just been located.
	EMOU SUDA	"	
MEMA TOBIG	SELE BODI ESEPA EMEDA	WAITAPE URUN	Sent. 1 Month Not Substaniated TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth.
ASE KABI	SELE BODI KAMBA KERUSIA GANAL VIGINIA AMAKENO MOKAIO BIBI	WAITAPE URUN WAITAPE	Seid to hiding in Bush.
ALAN MALAG	ESEPA EMEDA OSORO EMBO BEIBA KARI IUME NOEILA DEDELILI ROSA EMODUB MATILDA	URUM	Not Substaniated Admits Admits Sent. 2 Mths. Not Substaniated
TAM MILIANO	GANAL VIGINIA BEKE MADELIN	URUN WALTAPE	Def. has only just been located
WART GAPERA	SUIE AUKERA ESEPA EMEDA	WAITAPE URUN	Not Substained Sent. 2 Months
GIMA KAMO	ELATSIAM	WAITAPE	Said to be hid- ing bush.
EGUSI	OVI KAGO KALILI SABINI	URUN WAITAPE	Not Substaniated Sent. 1 Month
OBU SAMUEL	MUNDA AVILEPE	URUN	Def. Sick in Vill
IULIO	MOKETO BIBI	WAITAPE	Sent. 1 Month.
BOBORI IOAN	MOKETO BIBI	WAITAPE	Sent. 1 Month.
IAROGA	BEKE MADELIN OVIKAGO AVIRARUP	WALTAPE	Sent. 1 Month. Not Substaniated TOTAL Sent. 1 Mth
KO GARIN	BELE MADELIN OVI KAGO BANAMA ASIDO	WAITAPE "	Dif. not in area at time of incide ents. Charge dismissed.
OHA KASIANA	BANAMA ASIDO	WAIFAPE	Sent. 1 Month.
TAVURA ELEILO	WAFEGI LAVURA	WAITAPE	Def. said to be working at TAPINI
SIGUFE Village Natives	IVAMBO MÜSI BETE MADELIN	WAITAPE	Not Substaniated Sent. 3 Mths.
TULAI Village Natives	FEREDA SABINA	IEME	Sent. 2 Months.

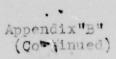
Appendix "A" (Continued)



Defendant	Complainant	Compl'ts Vill.	Remarks
MONDO Village Na	tives		
KE VADA	FEREDA SABINA	IEME	Sent. 2 Months.
SO PETO	APA OLIVA LUCY	IULAI	Not Substaniated
BAVA	IUGINA	IULAI	Sent. 4 Months.
KONE Village Natly	es UTAMA LUCY	GARIMA	Complainant now at TAPINI.
KAILAPE Village Na ANDO SAMUEL	tives ANGA ELOGA ASAGADA ESAGAD	ONONGE A "	To be invest. next patrol
KOMA MATIO	ASAGADA ESAGAD	A ONONGE	To be invest. next patrol.
KAMBISI VILLAGE Na	#1-18 CHICAGO CONTRACTOR		
KOGA NAWURI	UEBE KONON	URUN	To be invest. next patrol.

END OF APPENDIX "A"

No.	NAME	CLAN	REMARKS.
1.64			REMARKS.
	KABOGO AIDA	AUGA(MONDO)	Appt. 1, 10, 47. Good.
101	GABI SIMANA	IDULA	Appt. 30.11.44. At present serv. 2 mths. for adultery. Previous conduct good. Not to be dismisse
103	OKEPI	IUMU	Appt. 1.6.40. One of the best officals in the Fuyuge.
106	KOGA BELITS	IDAVA	Appt. 1. 3. 48. Poor.
102	ONDE ORI	TURALA	Appt. 1.3.44. Poor. Book in tatters. At present serv. 2 mths. for adultery. DISMISSED.
	GUSI FERU	AREVA	Appt. 28.12.49. Good. R/3 made out at. TAPINI. Appt. Recommended
100	AIA DABURI	FANE	Appt. 1.10.34. At present serving 1 mth. for adultery. Previous conduct. Very good. Not to be dismissed.
	AUVAI MAI'A	PITSOKU	Appt. 29.12.49. Good. R/S made on at TAPINI. Appointment recommende
105	SUDA YOVA	KARAME (MONDO)	Appt. 8.3.47. Average.
.08	KOGA ABA	IEME	Appt. 1.9.36. Previously reported as good, at present only fair.
111	YALIA VALAB	IEME	Appt. 1.4.47. average. Bears wat
3	KALI OLO	IGUAI	Appt. 1.2.35. Intelligent and a most efficent offical.
2	MANAU NIMA	MAMBU (MAFULU)	Appt. 11.12.44. At present servi 3 mths. for adultery. Fair. To b given one more chance.
1.	NOMAI NAVI	SIVU (MAFULU)	Appt. 1.7.49. Lethargic, Cunning bears watching.
98	KEVA IOAN	BELLAVISTA (place name)	Appt. 1.7.49. Replaced AI'OVE. A good man but is rather overawe by AI'OVE who has the greatest influence in the area.
99	NAVEI OREI	GAIVA	Appt. 1944. Dismissed 30.6.50 on account of 'insidious' speech
88	HARA TUABE	ILIDE (KODIGE Valley)	Appt. 1.10.39. At present servin second sent. of 2 mths. for adul DISMISSED.
91	AUBU BOIA	AVOLE (KODIGE Valley)	Appt. 1.8.48. Average. Failed to rept. V.D. in area. Denied that people had disease. 10 cases found by E.M.A. Lester, included
78	KOMA MUNDOA	WAITAPE	"Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. At present serv 2 months for adultery. Appointment recommended. A good man.



-



No.	Name	Clan	Remarks.
No. 80	KOENDA	ONONGE	LOLOFA Village. "Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards.
			At present serv. 2 mths. for adult. Recommend Appointment. A Good man.
81	FASILA	EVESE	Appt. by Lieut. Hardy. Good.
82.	SUDEN	ONONGE	GINAL Village. "Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. At present undergoing sent. 32 mths for adultery. DISMISSED and uniform returned to ENGE INOGA.
	ENGE INOGA	ONONGE	Previous GINAL Village Constable. Protested against behaviour of patrol personnel attached to Pat. No. 2-49/50. and was dismissed. A good man.
KOIARA	KOIARA INGE	URUN	"Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. Serv. sentence prev. for adultery. Has further charges of Adultery to answer. Appointment NOT RECOMMENDED.
77	KAMU LOULA	URUN	"Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. Serv. 2 months for adultery. Good man. Appointment recommended.
	ASINA IAROGA	OMALE	"Probationary" appointee made by mx Mr. Edwards. Serv. 4 mths. for adultery. Appointment not recomm.
SEAN	SEAN ISIDOR	KASE	Appt by O. I. C. on pat. Nol-49/50 Serv. 3 7ths for adult. NOT RECOMMENDED. R/S at TAPINI.
	KOG IAROG	KAMBISI	"Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. Has Adult. Charges to face. Appointment NOT RECOMMENDED.
	ONDA MANUEL	WAITAPE	A "Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. Stripped of his uniform. A previous V.C. who was sacked by Maj. Thompson. An undisirable not to given uniform.
85	KAUR (JOSEPH)	ORO	Appt. 1.1.49. Has charges of adult. to answer. Not a suitable man for position of V.C.
	BARU	ONONGE	KOKODA Village. Appt. 1.1.48 by Mr. Chester. Conduct fair at present serv. 2 mths for adult;
	ARARA	SIGUFE	"Probationary" appointee made by Mr. Edwards. Has charges of Adultery to answer. Appointment NOT RECOMMENDED.

A.

3)

AFRENDIK "O"

FANE MISSION DISTRICT CENSUS 1948/49.

PLACE NAMES (Church Centres)	No. of Clans	No. of Villages.	Births.	De Infants	aths Adults	Total	Total Population
FANE (AUGA Valley)	4	10	35	5	1.1	16	1004
MAMBU (MAFULU) BELLAVISTA	2 3	· 8	3 11	1 5	12	13	191 418
MONDO LEMB	5 2	8 7	22 21	2 8	9	11	644 436
GARIMA	2	4	17	3	-	3	411
KOME	2	9	11	-	4	4	514
AMBO (KAILAPE Vall. KODIGE (Dilava Vall AVELE ("" IALOGE (IALOGE V		14 14 10	11 37 21 6	2 8 5 8	15 14 12 16	17 22 17 24	630 767 517 224
INARA ("") 5	9	3	2	6	8	163
TOTAL Previous Year	37	111	198 178	49 51	113	162 261	5919 5909
	Differ	ence	+ 20 -	- 2	- 97	- 99	+ 10

TOTAL POPU	JLATION	from	1939
1939	:	6381	(Year of Big epid#mic)
1940	:	5932	
1941	:	5872	
1942	:	5832	
1943	:	5983	(Sharp Increase: Recovery from epidemic)
1944	:	5920	
1945	: `	5985	
1946	:	5978	
1947	:	6004	(Highest figure attained since epidemic in 1939.
1948	:	5909	(Influenza epidemic.)
1949	:	5919	

=

	-		
1			
	-	and the same	
		250	

ARENAMES	No. of Clans	No. of Villages	Births		eaths s Adult	s Total	Total Population
ONONGE	1	5	37	5	8	11	914
ENDEVE (OMBOLI) 1.	2	8	4	-	4	206
WAITAPE	1	1	12	1	3	4	237
URUN	1	3	8	-	1	1	342
VISI	1	4	9	7	4	11	409
KASE	1	1	6	4		6	239
ORO	1	1	5	1	5	6	277
SIGUFE	1_	1	9	2	2	4	287
TAFADE	1	2	3	-	2	2	256
IRITUMU	1	1	-	-	3	3	80
KAMBISI	1	4	9	2	-	2	442
KEILAPE	1	6	16	3	1	4	687
ENENDE	1	1	5	3	-	5	201
OMALE	1.	3	7	4	2	6	406
CHIRIMA (Appro TOTAL Previous Year	ximate) 14	35 Differen	134 156 ce -32	3 4 90 -56	35 131 - 90	69 221 -145	1 303 6 266 6 164 + 102

TOTAL POPULATION from 1939 1939 : 6903 (Year of Big Epidemic) 1940 : 6147 : 6244 1941 : 6288 (Greatest increase since 39) : 6254 1942 1943 : 6260 1944 : 6133 1945 : 6178 1946 : 6166 1947 : 61.64 : 6266 1948 1949

ONONGE Census Figures incresse of 57 which cannot be accounted for. FANE Census Figures decrease "26 " " " "

Discrepancy thought to be brought about by people having homes in both areas and not notifying the Mission Father when Census is being taken.

TOTAL FUYUGE POPULATION

FAME Population: 5919 ONONGE : 6266 Total 1949 Population:

0000, 10000

SPECIAL REPORT ON OBJECTIVES 1 and 2 of GOILALA PATROL No. 7-49/50.



OBJECTIVE 1

Establisment of URUN Patrol Post:

A suitable station site has been selected and it is located on the high ground east of the Airstrip. Running

water, GARANGA Creek, is close by. Station buildings when erected will be approximately 200 yards from the airstrip. No buildings have yet been erected and at the present time O.I.C. and Patrol Personnel are living in temperorary quaters close to the airstrip.

A large area of the station site has been cleared

of timber and SIRIO (Cane grass) and erection of European quarters will commence on the 10th. July. It is hoped to have this building erected within 10-14 days, when work will then commence on Police Barracks and Store.

Small Station Gardens are at present being made.

Nearest Village is approximately 10 minutes sway.

Nearest Village is approximately 10 minutes away.

OBJECTIVE 2:

Construction of URUN Aitstrip:
Site selected for the airstrip in a long relatively
flat spur running almost due East and West and bounded by

GARANGA Creek and URUN Villages.
500 yaras of strip has been cleared of grass and brush and levelled. Another 100 yards will be completed within a few days, three or four at the most, and it is anticapated that there will be 500 yards of good airstrip by the and of the month.

At the present time there are 120 labourers working on the airstrip most of whom feed themselves. Medicine is given twice a week to all workers.

It is hoped to sign on an additional 50 workers within a few days.

The owners of the land where the airstrip and station sites are located have all been contacted and have expressed their willingness to sell the land to the Administration. All owners are from the URUN Clan and surveying and puchasing of land will take place as soon as possible.

File: 30-1/23, Sub-district Office, GOILALA. C.D.

2nd August, 1950.

District Officer, PORT MORESBY.

3

Patrol No. 9-49/50 - J.W. Kent, P.O. VETAPU and AUGA Valleys - FUYUGE

Enclosed herewith please find the above Patrol Report, in quadruplicate, by Mr. J.W. Kent, Patrol Officer.

Native Affairs: Pages 4 & 5: It is apparent that the re-establishment of a Government Post in the FUYUGE has been a wise move, and one which the FUYUGE people themselves appreciate. This is instanced by the large numbers who offered for work on the new Post and airstrip. The pro-government attitude reported by Mr. Kent is most encouraging.

Native Attitude towards TAPINI: Page 5: Unfortunately, it is a fact that there is a widespread feeling amongst the people against TAPINI. The problem of malaria at TAFINI, in relation to its position as the main station of the Sub-district, has been dealt with at length by many officers over the past years. Now that air transportation has come to stay, TAPINI has become the hub of administration activity in the area, and the Catholic Mission is also using the strip extensively. The problem has been debated at length, and I am of the final opinion that TAPINI must remainthe centre. However, the need to reopen APOROTA as the TAU'ADE Patrol Post is an urgent one, and one of which you are aware and in agreement; it is contingent on staff availability, of course, but should be considered seriously. The TAU'ADE are, without doubt, the most troublesome in the area, and cannot be administered effectively from TAPINI.

most interesting, as they indicate a slight rise in population. As books are received, census will be undertaken in the FUYUGE.

will be forwarded for approval shortly. Records of Service

instructed that dances commence and pigs be killed in this area. The practice of fattenning pigs for weeks and weeks inpreparation for dances cannot be condemned too strongly. As one Father has aptly stated: "for every pig killed, there is food extra for seven children."

is located in a good central area and commands a good view of the VETAPU Valley. A carpenter will shortly proceed there to assist with the erection of more permanent buildings.

correspondence, the site is a good one and much work has already been completed. It is hoped that the small expenditure approval will be granted speedily, for it is certain that this strip will play an important part in European activity, Administration and Mission, in the FUYUGE area.

The report indicates that Mr. Kent has tackled his task with considerable enthusiasm and energy, and he has given a clear picture of conditions in the area.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA File: 30-1/25, Sub-district Office, 1 1 MAY 1951 GOILALA. C.D. 5th August, 1950. & NATIVE AFFAICE District Officer, PORT MORESBY. Patrol No. 9-49/50 - J.W. Kent, P.O. Further to this office memorandum 30-1/23 of 2nd instant, covering the above Patrol Report. Health: Page 11: The urgency of an extended medical patrol in the FUYUGE area is appreciated, and the matter will be taken up with Dr. Zigas following the arrival of the new Medical Assistant at TAPINI. Mr. Lester recently covered the AUGA Valley and many V.D. sufferers were detected. Undoubtedly the modical patrol should operate from a central point in the FUYUGE and this will also be discussed with Dr. Zigas. a/ADO GOILALA. (I.F. CHAMPICK), Pa

30-1-119. 1st June, 1951. District Com i sioner, FATROL REPORT NO. 9. 92 1989/50 - GUILALA. unfortunately this Petrol is now a year old, and consents at this date are not likely to be of much use. Would you please advise what is the attitude to-day of the FUYUGE TAU ADE one others towards TAPINI. Here the fear of the place abatedy In dealing with Native Customs that have maintained for many generations, I feel that the obvious or claple method is rarely carreet. Vital statistics should show method is rarely carreet. Vital statistics should show it whether the fattening of the pigs is such a bad thing. It whether the fattening of the pigs is such a bad thing. It whether the fattening of the removal of this obvious mainspring is quite possible that the removal of this obvious mainspring is quite possible that the removal of this obvious mainspring is apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the apathetic state, very obvious in other parts of the (I.F. CHAMPICH), Pay

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Goilala

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1951

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea, PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

CENTRAL DISTRICT
GOILALA SUBDISTRICT (INCLUDES FUYUGE & GUARI)

PATROL REPORTS:

1-10 & 14 of 50/51

1 and 2 of 50/51 (Guari)

1 and 2 of 50/51 (Fuyuge)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of yould (Central) Report No. of 50/5/ Patrol Conducted by A.T. Yalloway. Area Patrolled OBAOBA via FANE, MAIMAI - YALFA, IAMOLI VALLEY RETURN TAP
Patrol Conducted by FANE MAINE VALED IBNOLLYBLEY
Area Patrolled OBHOBH WA PANE MANNING YALFA, METURN TAP
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 14. / 7. / 19.50 to. 25 / 7. 19.50
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area byDistrict Services/19
Medical /19
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol
Objects of Patrol
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please.
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

PATROL REPORT NO:

1-50/51. - GOILALA.

BY:

ge

R.T. GALLOWAY, a/ADO.

TO:

OBAOBA via FANE, thence to MAIMAI-YAIFA area and IAMOLU Valley and return TAPINI.

DATE LEFT STATION:

Friday, 14th July, 1950.

DATE RETURNED STATION:

Tuesday, 25th July, 1950.

PATROL DAYS:

12 days.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:

- (1) Investigation of complaints of raiding on KUNI villages by IAMOLU natives.
- (2) Routine inspection.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

R.P.C. - One Sgt. and four Constables.

Interpreter ERICO.

Aver. of 12 carriers daily.

TRANSPORT:

Human porterage.
Total hours: 612.

MAP:

See C.J. Adamson's GOILALA Sub-district.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

District Services.

Mr. Kent, P.O. - Aug., 1949. Mr. Edwards, P.O. - 1948. (each officer to different sections)

Page 1.

INTRODUCTION:

The essential purpose of the patrol was to proceed to the BOBOI district, there to investigate complaints of raiding by the IAMOLU people on KUNI villages near the St. JOSEPH River. This was done. A rendezvous was effected with Mr. M. Wright, ADO KAIRUKU, at OBAOBA early in the course of the patrol, and from then on the patrol was jointly conducted.

The fact that officers from each Sub-district met in the one area to investigate and settle the raiding complaints was fully appreciated by the people, and it was realized by them that the Administration viewed with much disfavour such practices. The greater majority of the stolen property was recovered from the looters and several, five in all, were sentenced to terms of imprisonment for their parts in the raids.

The patrol was considered successful and it is thought that it will be a long time before raiding occurs again in this particular area.

DIARY.

Friday, 14th July, 1950. Departed TAPINI at 10:55 am with patrol, crossed AIBALA River per native bridge, first making an inspection of the progress on the stone approach for the new bridge, and then climbed ORO Spur to arrive at KORUAVA Barracks at 2:30 pm. Continued on, passing ANDREW'S CORNER at 3:20 pm, and continued along the MINARU road to arrive at LAVAVAI village at 4:30 pm. VC AUWARI reported in. Discussion of village matters. Night at LAVAVAI.

Saturday, 15th July, 1950. Some difficulty in obtaining four carriers needed, but patrol finally moved off at 7:10 am along the graded road to the IVANE River, arriving at 8:15 am. Gooked food ready there for carriers. Crossed IVANE by pitsawn bridge (this bridge requires repainting with coal tar), and carried along graded road for one hour and a half to LAPIRI Creek. Four LAVAVAI carriers here deserted. Commenced climb by native track over AMBO Range and arrived on top at 1:30pm. Descent to ARIONE Village, arriving at 3:15 pm. Heavy rain during afternoon. Night at ARIONE.

Sunday, 16th July, 1950.

Departed ARIONE at 7 am with fresh carriers and crossed KAILAPE River by native bridge at 7:45 am after steep descent to river. Short climb up to main road, thence along road to track junction at 8:10 am. Several members of party left here to move through to MAFULU and main patrol party took graded road to IGUAI village, arriving at 8:45 am. Moved on to GURORO, arriving at 12 noon, thence to AUGA River at 12:45 pm. Lunch here. River at this point bridged by pitsawn bridge approximately 90' long which has a roof to protect from weather. Built by FANE Mission in 1944 Continued on at and still in good order. 1:40 pm, passing through ALAVA village at 2:15 pm, to arrive at FANE Mission at 3:45 pm. Representative gathering of Missionaries here to celebrate Father Bachelier's 25th completed year of service at FANE. Night at FANE.

Monday, 17th July, 1950. Departed FANE at 8 am and arrived at BELLAVISTA et 10 am. Short chat and discussion with villagers and moved on to arrive at MAFULU at Lunch here and then away again 12:30 pm. Lunch here and then are to arrive at DEVADEVA at 6 pm. Road sadly to arrive at DEVADEVA. Night'at DEVADEVA. in need of attention.

Tuesday, 18th July, 1950.

Away at 8 am along graded road to MATSIKA and then on to OBAOBA, arriving at OBAOBA at 2:30 pm. Rendezvous with Mr. Wright, ADO KAIRUKU, arranged to take place here.

Wednesday, 19th July, 1950.

Mr. Wright and Mr. CPO Brown At OBAOBA. arrived at nearly midday. Investigations into raiding complaints commenced. Const. MUNJA arrived late afternoon from TAPINI with report of murder in the kokotka LOWA Valley.

Thursday, 20th July, 1950.

Further investigations by Mr. At OBAOBA. Wright and self into raiding. Sgt. TORO sent to TAPINI with instructions to proceed to LOWA Valley to check on murder report.

Friday, 21st July, 1950. Joint patrol away from OBAOBA at 8 am. Arrived OROBI village at 9:30 am. Descent to St. JOSEPH River arriving at 10:55 am. River conssed by temporary native bridge, the other structure having been cut down as Patrol followed a result of the raids. faint native pad through bush and met old graded road near MAIMAI. Carried on along graded road and arrived at ILAILAVA at Night spent here. 4:30 pm.

Saturday, 22nd July, 1950. Inspection of nearby MANAU village carried out. Further investigations into raiding. Departed at 9 am and arrived at OLUOLU at 1:45 pm. Raiding alleged to have been carried out by natives around this area. WAPOTE Mission just short distance away below Rest-house. Completing inquiries into raiding.

people coming in in response to call.

(5

Sunday, 23rd July, 1950.

Observed.

Monday, 24th July, 1950.

Restitution of stolen property arranged between parties today. Several hearings in C.N.M. Five natives before court. Later afternoon several pigs killed by people and small feast held to celebrate signing of 'peace articles' between IAMOLU and KUNI people. At OLUOLU.

Tuesday, 25th July, 1950. Investigation completed, Mr. Wright departed on return to KAIRUKU, while writer with his party left on return to TAPINI. Away at 8 am, passing through small vilkage and so down to LAPALA Creek at 8:40 am. Followed LAPALA Ck. downstream for 15 minutes to its junction with UNUBO Ck. Thence down UNUBO Ck. to its junction with the IAMOLU River, arriving at 10:15 am. Crossed river and commenced steep climb up spur to reach a small PILAILAVAVA hamlet at 11:15 am. Continued on and arrived at top of spur between IAMOLU and LOLOIPA Rivers at 1 pm. Along to BILAILAVAVA at 1:25 pm and then descent to LOLOIPA River. Lunch at river, and then moved along old graded road to TAPINI arriving at 6:25 pm.

END OF DIARY.

(R.T. Galloway) a/ADO GOILALA.

Page 4. 4

SUMMARY.

1. VILLAGES:

exist. The people, instead of assembling in reasonably sized villages, are scattered over the face of the country in as many hamlets as are determined by the whim of the persons concerned. Though only a few TAU'ADE villages were seen on the course of this patrol, it is a fact that the same indictment covers almost all villages of this language group.

Living as they do, in such widely scattered hamlets, it is most difficult for the patrolling officer to see all the people in the limited time usually svailable to him. When the officer visits the village or area, these people, knowing the time limitation of the patrol and considering themselves safe and secure in their isolation, quite often refuse to report themselves in response to such reasonable and lawful instructions as (a) reporting for census, (b) reporting for carrying, and (c) reporting for V.D. inspection. Thus there is engendered in their minds a disrespectful and wilful attitude to established authority. It is evident that there can be no progress while this attitude of mind is manifest.

In addition, those whose evil intentions lead them in that direction often succumb to unlawful acts (such as pig killing, stealing, etc.), knowing that these acts can be committed with less fear of detection from their small bush hamlets. Effective control (and these people are certainly needful of restraint), is extremely difficult for the Village Constable.

Mr. J. Kent, Patrol Officer, has given a very clear picture of the existing position in his Patrol Report No. 1-49/50, "Villages", Page 11. Viewing the problem from all angles, I am convinced of the absolute necessity to see that the people assemble and live together in larger groups. However, I am unwilling to give orders in this direction until staff is such to enable the orders to be made effective.

FUYUGE (AUGA Valley): The position here is more satisfactory, for the people do live in permanently established villages. But in some cases the afore-going comments are also relevant, for Mr. Kent has noted in the V.C. Registers that the people in some places are tending to repair to bush house to live.

2. VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

Those seen during the patrol appear to be carryout their duties generally satisfactorily. The Village
Constables of the BOBOI (IAMOLU Valley) area whose people
raided, were severely reprimanded for their lack of control and
also for the parts they themselves played. I feel fairly
confident that they will ensure there is no repatition of
raiding by their people for a long time to come.

3. AGRICULTURE AND FOOD SUPPLIES:

Food was found to be available in quantity in the KAILAPE Valley and the people reported that their gardens were bearing well. In other areas also, the food position was reported to be satisfactory. However, the more destailed patrol of the AUGA Valley by Mr. Kent (Patrol Report No. 2-50/51) reveals that the position is not satisfactory at all. Food was available in quantity in the BCBOI area.



4. NATIVE SITUATION:

The raiding by the people of the IAMOLU area originated about March, 1950, when two young men, desiring to take unto themselves two KUNI wenches, proceeded to MAIMAI with reinforcements and carried their desire into effect. The two girls later returned to their own villages and the IAMOLUS, vexed at this display of distain on the part of the girls, repeated the incident. On this oucasion, loot was also an important part of the plan. The MAIMAI and VAIFA people, frightened at this turn of events, fled to the OBAOBA side of the St. JOSEPH River, where further raiding took place, the last during June.

The raiding complaints were thoroughly investigated by Mr. Wright and myself. Almost complete restitution of stolen property and compensation was effected and five natives were each sentenced to One month IHL for their parts in the raiding. Many more should have been dealt with in the Court for Native Matters, but rumours of raiding on the IAMOLUs by the KARUAMA after the patrol left, deemed it inadvisable to remove too many men from the threatened areas, just in case a raid actually did occur later.

Pigs were killed by the IAMOLU people and a small peace feast was held at which 'friendly relations' were restored between the two groups. Old Village Constable AMAI, the most influential man of the area, ceremoniously apportioned the pig, food and tobacco to each section and solemnly promised a complete cessation of raiding by his people. (He probably had in mind the threat of more serious action by the government should raiding occur again by his people). A 'papaka' (a coloured shrub used extensively by the natives of this area), was taken to plant at ILAILAVA (the KAIRUKU-GOILALA boundary) as a memorial to the occasion. The area is now quiet.

All other areas visited by the patrol were quiet, no crime or unrest being reported.

5. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads traversed by the patrol were found to be in fairly good order. Where sections of graded road needed cleaning, relevant instructions were issued. The section of road between DEVADEVA and OBAOBA (the main coastal-mountain road and the main supply link of the Missions) was found to be completely overgrown and in a bad state. This is in KAIRUKU Sub-district. It is understood that work is now in progress on this section.

Bridges. The AIBALA River was crossed by native bridge. However, work is in progress on the new pitsawn bridge and it should be completed soon.

The IVANE River bridge is in good

order, but badly needs painting as a preservative measure.
This will be attended to. Supplies of coal tar are nil here
and requisitions for same have had no success.

The AUGA River bridge is a remarkable

piece of work. Constructed by the FANE Mission in 1944, it has a length of about 90 feet and is still in good order. Its maintenance is undertaken by the FANE Mission.

Tuge C.

DEATH OF HEART DESCONSES, MISSION LAYMAN, IN TRUE.

The above gentleman, a French levman of the Catholic Mission, was reported drowned at UFAFA (NULLY Fiver about the 30th August, 1948. The matter was inventigated from MAIRUKU and the Coroner issued a certificate that an inquest was not George becasery.

henry Descendes was in fact muruered by LARDAMAS, one PIRIA coing mened by some as the assellant. This rumour is discounted by Father Tarhahael (of the MARDAMA), who is convinced that descendes old in fact the as a result of drowning. However, there is also the fact that Village Dinestrike Mana of Laltame is in possession of a gold signet ring with the name "henry" engraved on the face of it. This ring, he says, was obtained from MARDAMA actives about May-June, 1949. How the MARDAMAS happened to get the ring is not known, but the matter is being quietly pursued and if thought to have any substance, will most certainly be followed by smitable action.

7. DEATH OF NATIVE AT NAIRILAVAVA, Lows Valley.

while the petrol was at ObaOBA, a report was received of a murder in the Lowa Valley. This report was later investigated and it was found that that native had fallen from a tree and impaled himself on a pointed stick, death resulting. There were no suspicious circumstances surrounding the death.

(R.T. Galloway)



REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 1319 Sgt. TORO:

A good, reliable NCO. Completely satisfactory.

Reg. No. 2142 Const. KENAVA.

A good Constable. Always keen.

Reg. No. 6331 Const. KANARI.

A new Constable. As yet inexperienced in patrolling, but should develop into a good patrol policemen in time.

Reg. No. 3019 Const. KIMAI.

Performed quite satisfactorily on patrol.

Reg. No. 6509 Const. DAMAUA.

Keen and willing. Good material in this lad.

(R.T. Gallaway) a/ADO GOILALA.

(9)

File: 30-1/73, Sub-district Office, GOILALA. C.D.

22nd September, 1950.

District Officer, PORT MORESBY.

> Patrol Report No. 1-50/51. R.T. Galloway, 8/ADD

above Patrol Report covering patrol to part of the AUGA Valley and IAMOLU Valley areas.

Suitable typing paper is nearly exhausted here, hence it has only been possible to submit in triplicate.

Pressure of other duties was responsible.

Would you kindly prepare jackets for this report. All supplies are exhausted here.

(R.T. delloway)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply Please Quote

No.30-5/609.
MJH/JWF.
District Office

Port Moresby

13th December, 1950.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA P/R No. 1-50/51.

Please find attached report on a patrol submitted by Mr. Galloway, Assistant District Officer.

The patrol was mainly undertaken to investigate disturbances which occurred in the YAIFA area in June. The meeting between Mr. Galloway and Mr. Wright in June. The meeting between is now quite settled has done much good and the area is now quite settled again.

The rumours concerning Descombes who was found dead in the latter end of 1948 still continue to circulate but nothing concrete has come to the fore.

a/District Officer, C.D.

1

30-1-178.

21st May, 1951.

District Officer, PORT MORESDY.

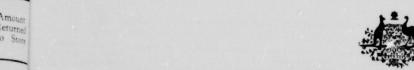
GOLLALA PAR HO. 1-50/51.

Thank you for the report and your covering memorandum 30-5/609 of 13th December, 1950.

once we bring peace and security to an area it seems natural that the people should split up and live near their gardens. It would be one solution to the great Fig versus garden problem if people lived on the slot. We have no right to herd people together for ease of administration. Possibly in the course of time (not our time) they will come together again for their own convenience.

Nearly every report from this area complains about the lack of coal tar for preserving bridges. If this is unprocurable, perhaps Works and Housing could suggest a substitute; even crude oil would be better than nothing. It seems a shame that good pitsaun timber should be left exposed to weather.

for THE SURFERS. PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Galala)	Report No. 2 of 50/51
Patrol Conducted by 9 W. Kent	1.0.
Area Patrolled Upper Udabe Va	elley auga & Delava v
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans	V
Natives	
Duration—From 25/7./1930 to 12 / 8 19	50
Number of Days	
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?	
Last Patrol to Area byDistrict Services/	/19
Medical/	/19
Map Reference	
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.	
Fo	orwarded, please.
/ /19	
	District Commissioner
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£

OF PAPUA- NEW GUINEA

Goilala Patrol Report No. 2-50/51.

1 1 MAY 1951 Report of a Patrol to

: AUGA and DILAVA Valleys and ONONGE ares.

Officer Conducting Patrol

: James W Kent, Patrol Officer.

Areas Patrolled

DU

: ONONGE area, MONDO, IDULA, FANE, GAIVA, BELLAVISTA and MAFULU clans. KODIGE, AVELA, BAULA and BALDANEclans (UPPER DILAVA Valley). VALE and BOBUNI (KUNI Clans of the Middle DILAVA Valley) and OBAOBA, MATSIKA and

DEVADEVA .

Purpose of Patrol

: General Routine Inspection.

Date left Station

: 25th. July, 1950.

Date Returned

: 12th. August, 1950.

Number of days on Patrol

: 19.

Personnel accompanying Patrol:

No.	6160	Const.	AI'A. POGATA.	R. P. C. R. P. C.
	6613		ZOLI.	R. P. C.
No.	35000	**	BESING KE.	R. P. C.

DALA . Interpreter ELO. Interpreter

Mative Med. Ord. HOU

P. H. D.

One personal servant.

Carriers

: 25 prisoners.

fames we here O. I. C. FUYUGE Patrol Post.

INTRODUCTION

The original intention of the patrol was to visit the people living in the IALOGE Valley particulary those inhabiting the lower part of the valley; however, owing to a general food shortage plus the fact that most of the

a general food shortage plus the fact that most of the people from this area were attending dances in the AUGA Valley the patrol was unable to carry out its original intention and visited instead, the KUNI people belonging to VALE and BOBUNI clans which inhabit the middle DILAVA Valley.

The track to these areas lay along the DILAVA River Valley but mainly through the river itself. The continual wading in the river made the trip an arduous one. The valley is quite coastal and although heavily forested the trees are more like those found in coastal forest than in the mountain bush. Sago is plentiful and there are a large number of coconut and OKARI trees.

coconut and OKARI trees.
Owing to the number of dances in progress the number of people contacted was not as large as on previous patrols, however those seen appeared to be happy and contented and full of excitement and talk of the dances.

Dept. 15 nra Descended and crossed AUTA Orsek, Short steep climb to BAULA Villages. Inspected villages then Tellowed native ped and descended to Dialva Eiver. Greesed to Baildast and teen Tellowed River, Crossing and re-crossing many times. Arrived first EUGI Bush Village (BORDAI Clam) at 1810 brs. Spall for 20 minutes, they crossed River once more along right being and arrival Dibava-Bibala junction, about steep thinb and descent to Bia Cross. Followed cross and arrived Alword Village (Vale Clam), short spall then along graded track and arrival BRED Willage (Vale Clam), about a walk,

A total of nineteen days was spent on patrol and rain was experienced almost every day.

0000000000

19

Car

DIARY

Tuesday, 25th. July, 1950. Dept. 0800 hrs. along graded track descended to and crossed UDABE River. Long steady climb to ONONGE Barracks. Arrived 1205 hrs. Camped. Native Affairs during afternoon.

Wednesday, 26th. July, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Along graded track through EVESE Villages then steady climb to Mt. TAFA Rest House. Arrived in light rain at LL40 hrs. Camped. Heavy rain all afternoon.

Thursday, 27th. July, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Along graded track and arrived MONDO in light rain at 1340 hrs. Camped. Rain all afternoon.

Friday, 28th. July, 1950. At MONDO. Steady rain all day. Some Native Affairs.

Saturday, 29th. July, 1950. Dept. 0900 hrs. Followed graded track and arrived FANE 1115 hrs. Camped. Native Affairs during afternoon.

Sunday, 30th. July, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Climbed AUGA-DILAVA Divide (7000°) in heavy rain and cloud. Descended to KODIGE, arrived barracks 1100 hrs. Camped. Rest of day observed.

Monday, 31st. July, 1950. At KODIGE. Local Village Officials reported. Native Affairs. Light to steady rain all day.

Tuesday, 1st. August. 1950. Dept. 0830 hrs. Along graded track through AVELA Villages and arrived barracks 1115 hrs. Camped. Light rain all day. Some Native Affairs.

Wednesday, 2nd. August, 1950. Dept. 0645 hrs. Descended and crossed AU'A Creek. Short steep climb to BAULA Villages. Inspected villages then followed native pad and descended to DILAVA kiver. Crossed to BAIDANI and then followed River, Crossing and re-crossing many times. Arrived first KUNI Bush Village (BOBUNI Clan) at 1510 hrs. Spell for 20 minutes, then crossed River once more, along right bank and arrived DILAVA-BABALA junction 1600 grs. No Rest House. Crossed junction, short steep climb and descent to NIA Creek. Followed creek and arrived AIWOLO Village (VALE Clan), short spell then along graded rack and arrived BEKU Village (VALE Clan) at 186 hrs. Camped. Long hard walk.

Thursday, 3rd. August, 1950. Dept. 0830 hrs. Along graded track. Descended to and crossed PAPAIKU Creek then climbed to VALE Barracks. Arrived 0940 hrs. Camped. Local Village officials reported. Day spent in drying patrol equipment etc.

Friday, 4th. August, 1950. Dept. 0710 hrs. Along graded track, crossed DILAVA - St. JOSEPH Divide and descended to IKARUMA Creek. Short spell then steep ascent to OBAOBA Mission. Arrived 1115 hrs. Camped. Local Village Officials reported. Rain all afternoon.

Saturday, 5th. August, 1950. Dept. 0730 hrs. Along graded track, through PITSOKU around Mt. KEBEA and headwaters of WAPU Creek. Short spell at NONOLOUANA Gap then descended to DEVADEVA. Arrived barracks 1140 hrs. camped. Native Affairs during afternoon. Rain.

Sunday, 6th. August, 1950. Dept. 0800 hrs. Along graded track. Descended to and crossed KEA Creek. Short steep climb then long gradual descent to MAFULU. Arrived Barracks 1230 hrs. Camped. Rest of Day observed.

Diary Continued.

Monday, 7th. August, 1950.

Tuesday, 8th. August, 1950.

Wednesday, 9th. August, 1950.

Thursday, 10th. August, 1950.

Friday, 11th. August, 1950.

Saturday, 12th. August, 1950.

2.

At MAFULU. Native Affairs.

Dept. 0800 hrs. Along graded track, arrived BELLAVISTA area 1010 hrs. Native Affairs. Dept. 1315 hrs. Arrived GAIVA Clan1445 hrs. Small talk and gossip with assembled people then proceeded along graded track, crossed MASE Creek then short climb to FANE, arrived 1550 hrs. Camped. Local Village Officials reported. Native Affairs.

Dept. 0800 hrs. Along graded track long gradual climb and arrived MONDO at 1030 hrs. Camped. Settling of minor disputes, Native iffairs etc.

Dept. 0800 hrs. Along graded track. Takual climb to MAVE Mission Rest House arrived 1020 hrs. Short spell then proceeded to Mt. TAFA Mission Rest House. Arrived 1330 hrs. Camped. Light rain all afternoon.

Bept. 0730 hrs. Along graded track through EVESE Villages and arrived ONONGE Barracks 1200 hrs. Camped. Native Affairs during afternoon.

In ONONGE area. Native Affairs. Dept. 0930 hrs. along graded track, descended to and crossed UDABE River, long steady climb to URUN Villages, Arrived camp 1305 hrs. All well.

The distribution of the standard of the standa

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

In all areas visited, Native Affairs from the law and order aspect appeared to be satisfactory, however, from the general health viewpoint, particulary in the DILAVA and IALOGE areas and the probability of a future food famine in the AUGA Valley there is much to be desired,

There was the usual crop of minor complaints arising from petty quarrels over pigs, bettlenut etc. however none were serious and all were settled amiable out of court.

AUGA River Valley

At the present time large scale dances are either about to commence, in progress or have just finished. Dance centres are IDULA, FANE, GAIVA, BELLAVISTA and MAFULU.

There were a number of minor disputes settled in these areas but with all attention being given to the dances the people did not flock to the patrol and it is thought that when the dances are over and the excitement has died down the next patrol to these clans will receive the host of minor complaints that usually follow any large scale daheing.

Food is short in all areas along the left bank of

the AUGA River.

DILAVA and IALOGE Valleys:

When the patrol visited the DILAVA Valley it was found that the majority of the people from these two

Valleys were away attending the dances in the AUGA.

In all villages visited only the school children were seen. Very few Village Officials were present and only three complaints were received.

Food is very short.

As stated in the Introduction the original intention of the patrol was to visit the IALOGE River peorle and to spend some considerable time amongst these people but owing to shortage of food and the absence of the people away dancing the patrol did not visit this Valley.

It was unfortunate that the visit of the patrol coincided with the dancing and absence of the people in the IALOGE Valley. This area is badly in need of a visit from a patrol. The Fathers at FANE Mission informed me that it is ten years since the area was last thoroughly patrolled and that the people are living in isolated bush houses scattered all over the countryside and are perpetually quarrelling amongst themselves. The health of the people is said to be extremely poor, Yaws and Sipoma are prevelent and it is feared that V. D. has been brought in from the coast and is rife. I

A patrol to this area is an absolute necessity by will have to be postponed until there is an improvement in the food situation.

JNI District:

When it was found impractical to visit the IALOGE valley it was decided to proceed down the DILAVA Valley page through the BOBUNI and VALE Clans of the KUNI tribe and return to the FUYUGE via OBAOBA, DEVADEVA and MAFO. It was hoped that food would be more plentiful in the ANI areas and that by the time the patrol arrived back in the AUGA the majority of the dances would be over. These hopes were only partially restised, food was more plentiful in the KUNI but the dances were still in full swing when the patrol arrived at MAFULU.

The journey from BAULA, the last FUYUGE Clan to

the first real KUNI Villages of the VALE Clan was done in Yone long day of just over 11 hours. Such a long trip was not done intentionally but through necessity. When the patrol arrived at the junction of the BABALA-DILAVA Rivers it found that the BABALA Rest House

no longer existed and not wanting a cold hungry night after such a long day the patrol pushed on to the VALE Villages where a most hospitable welcome was received.

The people of the BOBUNI-VALE clans are very friendly and, unlike the people of other KUNI areas they still preserve most of their old customs; living in proper villages they appear to be a happy and contented people.

Food is quite plentiful in these areas and includes Sago and Coconuts. It was very pleasant to drink coconut milk once more and the police enjoyed the welcome change of sago from the Mountain diet of rice and sweet potatoe.

It is a remarkable fact that the physical appearance of these people is samost indistinguishable from the FUYUGE people inhabiting the Upper DILAVA Valley. Language appears to be the only difference for in physical characteristics and disposition they are the same people.

In the OBAOBA area the people live is small

In the OBAOBA area the people live it small scattered villages. Many of the young men away working on plantations and in Port Moresby. Gardens are not very large but food was more plentiful than on any off my previous visits.

on any off my previous visits.

In the DEVADEVA- KEA Creek area there is quite a large population; there being four large villages besides three smaller ones.

Food although plentiful is always hard to purchase as the people refuse to visit the Rest House. Procrastination being an outstanding feature they are, in my opinion, a most annoying people and it is always with pleasure that I leave the DEVADEVA area.

MAFULU Area:

The people of this area, the SIVU and MAMBU Clans, together with the KONE people are the most unlikeable of all the FUYUGE people.

Many officers in the past have commented in the VCs registers on the sparse population in this area; actually there is a population of elmost 200 but it is no wonder that such an impression has been gained by past officers, for in an endevour to escape cleaning roads and carrying etc, the people have abendoned their proper villages and are living in isolated bush houses scattered all over the area some have even crossed the AUGA. The Village Official have made no attempt to bring the people back nor have they ever bothered to inform officers on patrol that such a state of affairs exist and it was not until I saw the Mission census that I was aware that such a large population existed in the MAFULU atea. Strict instructions have been issued to Village Officials to see that there is an immediate abandonment of all bush houses and a return to proper villages.

Some food was purchased but there is not a great amount of food available in the SIVU area and the MAMBU people who have been dancing off and on for the past ten months, since November last year, are now on a starvation diet.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Only a small number of Village Constables were contacted and they had quite obviously left the dances with great reluctance to report and as soon as they had reported they would leave almost immediatelt to rejoin the dancing.

All newly appointed Village Constables were again informed of what their duties were and instructed to look to their road 'marks'.

DANCES:

As reported on previous pages dances are in full swing in the IDULA, FANE, BELLAVISTA, GAIVA and MAFULU areas. They are on a scale never before seen in the FUYUGE and their magnitude is only appreciated when it is know that almost the entire population from the DILAVA and IALOGE Valleys is in attendance.

While it is quite thrue that dances, both intervillage and inter-tribal are, with all their promiscuous indulgences, the main cause of many at adultery complaints and serve only to increase the problems of combating V.D. one hundred-fold that the moral laxity, which is not confined solely to native dances, will be successfully combated by mission influence and will in time reach a low ebb; dances in themselves are alright, they are an important event in the social life of the village and clan, they form an outlet for high spirits which are harmlessly expended in the dancing and singing, they also help to retain some of the old customs that are slowly but surely dying out but there is not much that can be said in favour of some of the practices usually associated with FUYUGE dances.

I reported on one of these practices in Patrol Report No. 9-49/50. i.e. the fattening of pigs in the gardens. This goes on for weeks prior to and during the dance. As the pigs consume the bulk of the food the people, once the dance and pig killing is over have to exist on a cucumber cum sugar cane diet.

No. 2 of these practices is the failure to kill the pigs immediately the dance is over. The interval between the conclusion of the dance and the pig killing is never less than a week and as the food consumed in one day by a pig far exceeds that enten by a native, together with the destruction of the garden itself the results of such practices can be easily seen.

No. 3 of these practices is the disgusting habit of the people in defacating in close proximity to the dances; the greater the stench the prouder the hosts; this from a 'social' point of view in the eyes of the natives is a great honour but I very much doubt if it is of any benefit to the health of the people.

All these practices are harmful and tend to undermine the health of the people. I have already seen the results of 1 and 2 in the DILAVA people and no doubt, practice number 3 was the main cause for the large dysentery outbreak a number of years ago, and No. 3 can be combated with, I think, a fair amount of success by ordering a cleared area of no less than 25 yards around all dance villages and by having more latrines built. I having more latrines built. I also think that it is essential to forbid the MAMBU Clan (MAFULU) to hold any more than one dance every two years

GARDENS :

EDALLIN

Although there are numerous gardens in the FUYUGE the majority are not yet producing. The ONONGE people are underfed, in the DILAVA Valley the acute shortage of food has had a detrimental effect on the shortage of food has had a detrimental effect on the health of the people and I fear that in the AUGA valley my ordering the immediate commencement of the Valley my ordering the immediate commencement of the dances and killing of pigs came to late and in all dances and killing of pigs came to late and in all probability there will be, within the next few weeks, a food shortage in this area. Only at IGUAL and PITSOKU was an abundance of food reported.

PIGB :

Every important event in a Mountain native's life is centred around these animals. They form an integral part of the social system and are the hubs abound which clan and village life revolves. They are an accepted member of the family, quite often with names and if a pig should die the owner more often than not goes into mourning.

The people lawish all possible care upon the animals and will willingly starve in order that their pigs may be well fed. The exaggerated importance attached to them, quite uncromprehensible to a European, causes the pig to be the raison d'etre in quite 80 % of the Court cases. Their removal would make life a very dull affair for the native, the dance, their one excitement now that war is no more would disappear without the slaughter of pigs to finsin off the affair. The owners never eat their own pigs, that would be cannibalism for the pig is always the owner's 'brother'. I suppose if one could become 'pig minded' one might be capable d'thinking black' as the saying is.

ROADS :

Since the last patrol to the AUGA area there has been a considerable amount of work done on most of the roads.

The ONONGE - MONDO road is in good condition with the ONONGE- Mt. TAFA section in excellent order.

Roads in the MAFULU area are in good order but the FANE - KODIGE road at the present time is almost impassible for pack teams especially on the FANE side of the range and the whole road will I am afraid have to be completely regraded.

END OF GENERAL REMARKS.

O. I. C. FUYUGE Patrol Post.

HEALTH

ABORTIONS:

In order to attend the dances and to partake more actively in the restivities pregnant women resort to various forms of abortion. All are most harmful, they should be forbidden and all offenders punished. Some of the more common forms are ;-

- (1) Using a pointed stick.
- (2) Heavy and repeated punching or else jumping on the woman's stomelk and
- (3) Tying a piece of cord around the stomack and slowly tightening the cord each day. Whether this strangles starves or suffocates the child I not know but it is quite effective and is by far the commonest method.

GENERAL REMARKS:

In all the areas visited by the patrol the general health is poor. In the DILAVA Valley the people are underfed and their skin is yellow no doubt from the poor diet of sugar cane and cucumber which is all they are living on, their gardens being eaten out, months ago, by the dance pigs.

Yaws and Sipoma are said to be prevelent in the IALOGE Valley and the people I have seen

from that area are very poor specimens.

In the AUGA Valley the people are still healthy but I fear that, owing to the possible food sportage, they will, in a few months time, be poor and underfed like the DILAVA people.

FANE Mission reports that many of the meanle from the CARLEA and CEROPO clans the

people from the CARINA and GURORO clans who were at TAPINI for either V.D. treatment or else as labourers are now lying sick in their villages for from Fever. The number sick at GARIMA is reported to be approximately 20.

In the ONONGE area the lack of an

adequate diet is undermining the health of

the people.

I am by no means an alarmiat but I do consider it necessary that the whole FUY has a series of thorough medical patrols in the immediate future.

O. I. C. FUYUGE Patrol Post.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R. P. C. ATTACHED TO PATROL.

KOMBAPA : Excellent. No. 3117 L/Cpl. Steady and reliable. A'IA 6160 Const. Fair, needs more experien POGATA : 6618 Good, has the makings of a first class constable. ZOLI : * 6646 First patrol, did a good BESING KE: job.

O. I. C. FUYUGE Patrol Post.

23rd May, 1951.

District Commissioner, PORT MCRESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 50/51.

If a patrol is an absolute necessity (page 6) I cannot see why a shortage of native food should stop it. Cannot the patrol carry its own food with, say, one meal cannot the patrol carry its own food with, say, one meal a day from the Country? The introduction says that sage is plentiful.

I think the Patrol Officer is quite wrong to issue "strict instructions" to force the people back into villages. Why should we bring them security from their villages and then forbid them the freedom to use it? From enemies and then forbid them the freedom to use it? From enemies and then forbid them the freedom to use it? From enemies and then forbid them the freedom to use it? From enemies and then forbid them the freedom to use it? Gardens will a good degree of immunity from epidemics. Gardens will a good degree of immunity from epidemics. Gardens will benefit from the added attention of owners who live on the spot.

I note that the Patrol Officer considers half the distance laid down in the Native Regulations, for the clearing of villages, sufficient.

Also noted that the Patrol Officer ordered the "immediate commoncement" of the dances in the Auga valley, and the (apparently) immediate killing of the pigs.

One cannot help feeling that a different angle of approach is necessary. There seems to have been too much ordering altogether.

Your comments would be valued.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LJO'M/MB.



In Reply Please Quote No. 30-5/1197

District Office Port Moresby

29th May, 1951.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
BORT MORESBY.

GOILALA P/R. No.2 of 50/51 - J. W. Kent, P.O.

Reference your 30-1-181.

- l. Patrols in these mountains areas depend on native food. It is practically impossible to carry sufficient food for weeks on end. Patrols operating from sub-districts are at times short of food and it is necessary to purchase food supplies from the natives. As noted, sago is plentiful in this plantation area, but as the sago is planted by the people patrols cannot take it upon themselves to cut the palms.
- experienced much trouble through people living in small hamlets and, no doubt, the Patrol Officer on this patrol found many cases. A few years ago it was necessary to declare many hamlets "forbidden settlements" under the Native Regulations Ordinance. The trend of latter years, owing no doubt to the freedom and protection now enjoyed by the people, is to build small houses away from their villages. This has in reality caused a decrease in population. In mamy areas whole families have died out because of the lack of village community life. This is noticed particularly in the KUNI area, and the same can apply to other areas. I do not think that the splitting up of population immunizes them from epidemics as they are far cleaner in their large villages than in hamlets.

Most people who live in these scattered hamlets do not have large gardens, in fact they are very poor, as it is too much hard work for a man to make large gardens for his family and most of the time they have very little food. (Hamlets must not be misconstrued with garden houses).

- As most villages are built on spurs of mountains, it is not necessary to clear them as laid down by Native Regulation Ordinances. Grass, etc., helps to keep the soil from washing away down the mountain side.
- It is rather difficult to really understand the position of the mountain dances. If the people decide to prepare for a dance the preparations may go on for 6 to 8 months many cases longer this means that the village people are on a starvation diet, and as they do not eat their own food and pigs at the dance (all being given away to the visitors) it means that for months afterwards they have nothing, or very little, to eat. I have seen the results of many of these dances, especially where the children are concerned, and no doubt this officer has seen the same happening and has hastened the dances, not for his own good but for the benefit of the people concerned.



Yes it appears that there has been a lot of "ordering", but we must bear in mind the type of people we are dealing with and I have no doubt that the officer concerned has done so in the interest of the people concerned.

a/District Commissioner, C.D.

\$100 pla



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

lastala ((entral) Report No. 0 0/30/5/
District of Guldla (Central) Report No. 3 of 50/5/ Patrol Conducted by a. M. Bettull 1.0
Area Patrolled awara, Kataifa & Lowa Valleys.
Area Patrolled
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
Natives
Duration—From. 14/8/19.50.to3./9.19.50
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services/19
Medical /19
Objects of Patrol Soutine; census; apprehensions of scaped pursuels.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please.
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded, please. / /19 District Commissioner Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

PATROL REPORT

Goilala No. 3 of 1980/

Area Patrolled

AINARA, KATAIPA and LOWA Valleys.

Officer Conducting.

A. M. Bottrill, Patrol Officer.

Personnel Accompanying.

Sgt. CIVO Const. ONDIRORI DUGUDA

DOIWA

W SU-YAE

Interpreter ITAWAI

Personal Servant Average 15 carriers employed on daily casual basis.

Duration.

14th August to 3rd September 1956 21 days.

Objects of Patrol.

- (a) Compilation of initial census of UPPER AIWARA and KATAIPA Census Sub-Divisions.
- (b) Routine Administration and investigat ation of minor complaints.
- (e) Apprehension of escaped prisoners.

Map

Census Map - 4 Miles to the inch - attached .

PATROL DIARY

Monday, 14th., August, 1950.

Departed TAPINI 0900 hrs. and arrived TATUPITI Village 0930 hrs. Delay caused by late arrival of UNIALAVAVA hamlet inhabitants. Census taken. Departed 1500 hrs. Arrived MATIALAVAVA 1800 hrs. Slept at Rest House.

Tuesday.

Assembled natives of MATIALAVAVA Village and census compiled. Assembled natives of ERUMA Village and census compiled. Left 1300 hrs. Heavy rain throughout afternoon. Arrived KARIARITI 1545 hrs.

Wednesday.

Assembled natives of KARIARITI Village and vital statistics obtained. Assembled natives of POFUAVA Village and census compiled. Two native complaints heard.

Thursday.

Departed 0800 hrs. Ascended Mt. Essautier (KUTUMU). Carriers under charge of Sgt. 01V0 descended to KERAU. Self and small police party proceeded by small native track to IUMIOTO. Arrested escaped prisoners APA and MOMAI ANUTU. Proceeded to KERAU. Arrived 1415 hrs. Slept at Mission.

Friday.

Prisoners despetched to TAPINI under charge of Const. SUWEI. Departed 0800 hrs. along graded track to LUMIOTO and then by native track to KOPURILAVAVA. Matives of KARIAVA assembled and census compiled. Natives of KOPURILAVAVA assembled and census taken. Slept in Rest House. A complaint of assault made but could not be heard as thek defendant had run away.

Saturday.

Departer 0730 hrs, arrived KANITATA-LAVAVA at 0900 hrs. Census compiled. Departed 1200 hrs. arrived PONE-LAVAVA at 1315 hrs. Departed 1515 hrs. Arrived OMORITILAVAVA 1745 hrs. Slept here.

Sunday.

Police recruits sent to TAPINI under charge of Const.

DUGUDA. Natives of OMORITILAVAVA assembled and census taken. Descended to AIWARA R. and followed this river upstream to KUPUTAIVI. Natives of this village assembled and census taken. Large quantity of native food supplied. A contrast to other villages. Slept at Rest House.

Monday.

41

Departed 0800 bys. Descended to AIVARA R. and continued downstream to a point near EI'AUPy village. Natives assembled and census taken. Continued along river flats for short distance and then climbed to KILETY village. Natives assembled and census compiled. New VC recommended to replace VC KIPI KIUTAM who was dismissed after conviction for murder in May of this year. Camped in village. (Japara silk fly used.)

Tuesday.

Departed 0750 hrs., crossing OROIPI R. and ascending KUNIMAIP Ck. to MOINGILI. Village assembled and census compiled. New VC, KARO KARI, recommended to replace VC KERU who was dismissed after conviction for rape in May of this year. Departed 1500 hrs. ELAVA natives failed to appear for census taking. VC KAUWA warned that patrol would return within a week for census. Arrived KIOLIVI 1800 hrs. Only three natives appeared. Camped in village.

Wednesday. 23rd Aug., 1950 Departed 0800 hrs proceeding along graded track to ILAI. Natives of ILAI assembled and census compiled. Prison escapee MAURU alleged to have run away on approach of patrol. Returned KIOLI I. VC KOGA reported.

Thursday, 24th. Aug., 1950 Some natives of KIOLIVI returned but insufficient for census purposes. Listened to native complaints regarding pig stealings and hostile acts between KIOLIVI on one side and KARUMA and ELAVA on the other. Slept again at KIOLIVI.

Friday, 25th.Aug., 1950

More KIOLIVI natives returned. Majority assembled and census taken. Departed 1200 hrs. crossing the AIWARA Valley and ascending to the graded mask track near LUMIOTO. Continued along graded track to KULAMUTA. Assembled natives of KARUMA and census compiled. Census of KULAMUTA and KERAU Villages also compiled. Slept at Mission.

Saturday, 26th.Aug,. 1950 Departed 0730 hrs. Continued along OROGAIVARA spur. Natives of KUNIMA assembled and census taken. Continued down spur to GOILALA (OROGAIVARA) Village. Natives assembled and census compiled. Camped.

Sunday, 27th.Aug,, 1950 Returned to KERAU to make arrangements with Mission regarding projected KERAU - KARIARITI - TAPINI graded track. Sgt OIVO proceeded directly to KATAIPA rest house with carriers.

Monday, 28th.Aug., 1950 Departed 0730 hrs proceeding along graded track through KUNIMA Village. Inspected portoon of track so far completed. Descended to creek and ascended to KATAIPA Rest House. Arrived 1130 hrs. Natives of KATAIPA assembled and census compiled. Natives of KAME assembled and census compiled. Natives of OROPOA and ANEANE (TANINI) assembled and census compiled. Slept in Rest House.

Tuesday, 29th.Aug., 1950 Despatched road-workers to TAPINI to obtain tools. Minor complaint heard. Noted that disputes over land tenure not diminished. Information concerning alleged murder of MAINI (1) in Nov. 1948.

Wednesday, 30th.Aug., 1950

Departed 0800 hrs. Passed through KAME and ANEANE hamlets. Arrived TAWUNI 1040 hrs. Census taken. Took into custody natives ELAVA and VC KURORO for questioning re above murder. Returned through ANEANE hamlets to TANINI Rest House. Natives KATEMU and brother arrested.

thursday, 31st.Aug., 950 Departed 0730 hrs. Crossed KataIPA R., ascended OROGAIVARA SPUR. Passed through KERAU, KULAMUTA, and KARUMA. Camped at LUMIOTO.

riday, |st.AxxxSept., NUMIOTO natives assembled and census compiled. A native suffering from advanced Granuloma noted and ordered to hospital but ran away. Descended to AIWARA and ascended to ELAVA.

Saturday, 2nd.Sept., 1950 ELAVA and TAPINA natives assembled and census compiled. Pig stealings investigated. Departed 1430 hrs. Descended to river following downstream to LOWE junction. Proceeded to WATAGOIPA via LAITATE and APOROTA. Other murder suspects arrested.

unday, rd. SEPT... Returned TAPINI via graded track and ORO spur.

INTRODUCTION

This petrol had three main objects in view, firstly, to compile the initial census of the UPPER AIWARA and KATAIPA Sub-divisions, secondly, to settle minor troubles reported, and thirdly to arrest prispn escapees residing in the area.

The UPPER AIWARA was last fully patrolled in April 1949 (vide GOILALA P. R. No. 14 of 48/49) although the author visited portions of the area in January and April of this year. The KATAIPA Sub-division has been frequently patrolled by various officers during the course of the last twelve months.

The patrol was successful in recapturing two of the four prison escapees at large in the area, and many minor complaints were adjusted. The census of the two Sub-divisions is dealt with in the body of the report.

... 000 ...

NATIVE SITUATION

Aiwara Valley. In the upper reaches of this valley the people appear contented, and co-operated well with the patrol, particularly when the census was being compiled. Obviously they were familiar with the census proceedure due to their contact with the census patrols in the Waria Valley. No serious troubles were amagemented in this area reported to the patrol. However, in the central part of the valley, there is some ill-feeling between KIOLIVI on one side, and ELAVA and KARUMA on the other. This was caused by the theft of KARUMA pigs by some of the KIOLIVI villagers. These pigs were killed when they strayed onto KIOLIVI gardens, which had been built on KARUMA owned land situated on the KARUMA bank of the river. In retaliation for this act, KARUMA men assisted by others from ELAVA, made an armed demonstration forcing the KIOLIVI people to return to their own side of the river and desert their gardens which were subsequently destroyed by the demonstrators. Whilst the patrol was at ELAVA the KARUMA people stole and killed a KIOLIVI pig in further retaliation. The persons responsible for this last act were dealt with under NROs as the patrol had been trying to arbitrate on the matter when it occurred.

The patrol was fortunate in apprehending

two escaped prisoners at LUMIOTO, but the two others at KIOLIVI and ILAI evaded the patrol as it is virtually impossible to approach the villages unobserved during daylight hours.

Kataipa Valley, The disputes over land, pandanus, and pigs (vide Page 4 of P. R. No. G4 49/50) are continually recurring between the KATAIPA and KAME clans on one side and the GOILALA clans living at OROPOA and TANINI on the other. It is difficult to arrive at a solution to this long standing friction, already responsible for several woundings, other than suggesting that the people of TANINI and OROPOA should return to their original land on OROGAIVARA spur. However such a movement would be unpopular with them have because, although the natives at present living on OROGAIVARA spur are their own kin, the enmity which caused their original empigration may not have been forgotten. This is understandable as the enmity was caused by killings within the clan — a crime not

quickly forgotten by these people. The people of TANINI and OROPOA were told that in future a more serious view would be taken of any further thefts from the KATAIPA and KAME people. The latter were told that any retaliatory actions upon their part would also be regarded in a serious light. However it is felt that there continued residence at TANINI and OROPOA will be a source of increasing trouble. Village Constables were therefore exhorted to make arrests immediately complaints come to their notice. Unfortunately, most village Constables claim, and appear to be too afraid of their people to make arrests without RPC support.

AGRICULTURE

, 3

Food is particularly short in most villages throughout the area traversed. The only villages which had an abundance of food were MATSIALAVAVA, KATAIPA, KILETU, KUPUTAIVE and OMORITILAVAVA. However new gardens have been completed in most areas and the shortage should be overcome within the next few months. Pigs seem to be more numerous and destructive than ever and the natives blame them solely for the food shortage. There were many gardens seem which have been completely destroyed by pigs. People throughout the grassland areas have difficulty in constructing adequate fences due to the lack of timber. Undoubtedly this is a factor underlying much of the ill-feeling in the district.

ROADS

Graded Roads. The road between TAPINI and APOROTA is in fair order, although in some places a few minor subsidences threaten. The road from LAITATE to KERAU is also in fair order. From KERAU to LUMIOTO there were a few minor landslides blocking the road, but they were repaired whilst the patrol was in the area. The road to ILAI and KIOLIVI from the junction of the LOWA and AIWARA Rivers has a number of more serious blockages throughout its length.

The road free under construction from KERAU to TAPINI via KARIARITI will be a valuable addition to the communications within the district. Not only as will it provide a rapid route from the airstrip at TAPINI to the Mission Station, at KERAU, and the AIWARA Valley, but also will pass through a heavily populated and troublesome country of a rugged nature. At the time of writing approximately five miles of the road has beer completed, and the remainder, approximately twenty miles, has been fully surveyed and pegged by the Rev. Fr. Wendling of KERAU Mission. There are about one hundred and twenty men working on the road in four separate groups, but progress is hampered by the kark of shortage of tools. Given sufficient tools the road could be completed in the New Year. Natives in the KIOLIVI - ILAI area claim that rems wages due to them for work on the road in 1947 and 1948 are still outstanding. The matter is being invest-The matter is being investigated and will be dealt with in separate correspondence at a later date. Itis recommended that in future native road workers should be paid immediately upon the cessation or their employment in order to avoid the ill-feeling engendered by such long standing debts.